Digitized by
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Original from
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Digitized by
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Original from
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

ELEMENTS

OF

HOMŒOPATHIC PRACTICE

OF

PHYSIC.

BY

J. LAURIE, M.D.,

LICENTIATE OF THE ROYAL COLLEGE OF SURGEONS, EDINBURGH; AND CONSULTING PHYSICIAN TO THE HAHNEMANNIAN MEDICAL INSTITUTION.

SECOND AMERICAN EDITION, ENLARGED AND IMPROVED,

BY

A. GERALD HULL, M.D.,

AND

AN APPENDIX ON INTERMITTENT FEVER,

BY

J. S. DOUGLAS, A.M., M.D.

PHILADELPHIA:
PUBLISHED BY RADEMACHER & SHEEK, 239 ARCH STREET
NEW YORK: WM. RADDE, 322 BROADWAY.
ST. LOUIS: J. C. WESSELHOEFT, 64 FOURTH STREET.
1853.

Digitized by
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Original from
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1852, by

RADEMACHER AND SHEEK,

In the Clerk's Office of the Eastern District of Pennsylvania.

Angell, Engel & Hewitt, Printers,
No. 1 Spruce street.

Digitized by
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Original from
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION.

	PAGE
Regimen	2
Choice of the Remedy. Potencies of the Medicaments	5
The Choice of the Proper Remedy	ib.
The Potency, Attenuation, or Dilution of the Medicament	7
The Dose and its Repetition	10
Remarks	14
NATURE AND FORM OF HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICINES	16
Of Vehicles which serve for the Preparation of Homœopathic Medicines	19
1. Of Alcohol	20
2. Sugar of Milk	23
3. Sugar Globules	26
4. Water	27
5. Ether	28
Of the Preparation of Homœopathic Medicines in their Primitive State	30
1. Observations and General Rules	ib.
2. Particular Rules for the Preparation of Fresh Plants—*Tinctures*	34
3. Preparation of Exotic Vegetable Products	36
4. Preparation of Mineral and Animal Substances—*Triturations*	38
Of Homœopathic Attenuations	41
1. Of Attenuations in general	ib.
2. the Preparation of Attenuations	50
Of the Dispensation and of the Preservation of Homœopathic Medicines	55
1. Of the Dispensation of Medicines	ib.
2. the Preservation of Medicines	56
THE FORMULÆ OF HOMŒOPATHIC PRESCRIPTIONS.	
Signs and Abbreviations used in Homœopathic Prescriptions	58
I. Prescriptions of Powders	ib.
a. Where all the powders are to be Medicated	ib.
b. When a part of the Powders only are to be Medicated	59
c. Medicated Powders in alternation	ib.
II. Prescriptions of Aqueous Solutions	60
a. When all the Doses are to be taken within twenty-four hours	ib.
b. When the Doses are to extend over more than twenty-four hours, in which cases a few drops of spirits of wine are required	ib.
c. Aqueous Solutions in alternation	61
III. Prescriptions of Triturations	ib.
a. When all the Powders are to be medicated	ib.
b. When part only are to be medicated	62
c. When the Powders are to be used in alternation	ib.
List of Medicines adapted to particular temperaments, &c.	63

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

PAGE

Table of Medicines, with abbreviations 65
Synopsis of the Rules for Diet under Homœopathic Treatment . . 67
Aliments allowed . . . . . ib.
Aliments prohibited 68

PART I.

ON THE SYMPTOMS, CHARACTER, DISTINCTION AND TREATMENT OF DISEASES.

FEVERS.

General consideration of Fever 69
Causes . . . . . ib.
General Treatment in Fever and Diet 71
Simple or Ephemeral Fever. *Febris simplex* 72
Inflammatory Fever, Synochal Fever. *Febris inflammatoria simplex. Synocha. Febris synochalis* 73
Nervous Fever. Slow Fever. *Febris nervosa. Typhus* 77
Putrid Fever, Pestilential Fever, or Malignant Typhus. *Typhus putridus. Typhus abdominalis* 94
Contagious Typhus, Camp Fever, Jail Fever, Petechial Fever. *Typhus contagiosus* 95
Accessory Treatment. Prophylaxes, &c. 96
——— *Febris lenta nervosa* 97
Intermittent Fevers. Ague. *Febris intermittentes* 98
Raphania. *Morbus cerealis, Convulsio cerealis. Eclampsia typhoides* . 109
The Plague. *Pestis. Pestis bubonica. Typhus pestilentialis* . . 112
Remittent Fever. Yellow Fever. *Febris flava. Typhus icterodes* . 115
Hectic Fever. *Febris hectica* 117
Mucous Fever. *Febris pituitosa. Febris mucosa* 121
Gastric Fever. Bilious Fever. *Febris gastrica biliosa* . . . 126
Eruptive Fevers 128
Scarlet Fever . . . . . ib.
Scarlet Rash. *Purpura rubra*, s. *Miliaris Hahnemanni. Scarlatina miliaris, miliformis, papulosa. Miliaria purpurea* 135
Measles. *Rubeola* 154
Small-pox. *Variola* 157
Chicken-pock. *Variola spuria, Varicella* 163
Miliary Fever. *Miliaria. Miliaria alba. Miliaris sudatoria. Sudor miliaris* 164
Nettle-rash. *Urticaria* 167

DISEASES OF ORGANS CONNECTED WITH THE DIGESTIVE SYSTEM.

Toothache. *Odontalgia* 170
Sore Throat, or Quinsy. Aphthous Sore Throat. *Angina faucium, Tonsillitis phlegmonoides, Cinanche tonsillaris. Angina aphthosa, &c.* 174
Ulcerated Sore Throat. *Malignant Quinsy, Malignant, Putrid or Gangrenous Sore Throat. Angina maligna, Tonsillitis maligna, Cynanche maligna* 182
Inflammation of the Œsophagus. *Œsophagitis* 187
Mumps. *Parotitis. Angina parotidea* 189
Indigestion or Dyspepsia 190

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

PAGE

Want of Appetite. *Apepsia. Anorexia* 202
Derangement of the Stomach, Eructations, &c. 207
Flatulency. *Flatulentia. Flatus. Tympanitis intestinalis* . . 210
Spasm of the Stomach. *Gastrodynia, Cardialgia, Gastralgia* . . 212
Heartburn. *Black-water. Water-brash. Pyrosis* 219
Vomiting of Blood. *Hæmatemesis* . . . . . ib.
Costiveness, Constipation, Obstipation. *Constipatio, Obstipatio, Obstructio alvi* 222
Piles. *Hemorrhoids* 227
Stricture of the Rectum 230
Abscesses in Ano. Fistula in Ano 234
Proctalgia 238
Protrusion of the Intestine. *Prolapsus ani* . . . . . ib.
Colic. *Enteralgia* 239
Determination of Blood to the Abdomen. *Congestio viscerum abdominis. Congestio ad abdomen* 244
Looseness of the Bowels. *Diarrhœa* 245
Dysentery. *Dysenteria. Febris dysenterica* 251
Cholera 259
Asiatic Cholera. Malignant Cholera (*Cholera Asiatica, epidemica, spasmodica*) 262
Phenomena of Asiatic Cholera, as it appeared in this country . . 271
Cholerine 284
Liver Complaint . . . . . ib.
Acute Inflammation of the Liver. *Hepatitis* 285
Liver Complaint, or Chronic Inflammation of the Liver. *Hepatitis chronica* 288
Jaundice. *Icterus* 289
Inflammation of the Spleen. *Splenitis* 291
Stomach. *Gastritis* 293
Bowels. *Enteritis* 297
Peritoneum. *Peritonitis* 303
Invermination. Worms. *Helminthiasis. Febris helminthiaca* . . 305
Blenorrhœa 313

DISEASES OF THE ORGANS CONNECTED WITH THE RESPIRATORY SYSTEM.

Catarrh, or Common Cold. Catarrhal Fever 318
Inflammation of the Larynx. *Laryngitis* 323
Hoarseness. *Raucitas* 325
Cold in the Head. *Coryza* 328
Cough. *Tussis* 330
Hooping-cough. *Tussis convulsiva. Pertussis* 343
Croup. *Angina membranacea. Angina perniciosa. Cynanche laryngea. Cynanche tracheitis, s. Trachealis, &c., &c.* 348
Influenza 352
Determination of Blood to the Chest. *Congestio ad pectus* . . . 355
Inflammation of the Mucous Membrane of the Bronchial Tubes. Cold on the Chest. Pulmonary Catarrh. *Bronchitis* . . . 358
Inflammation of the Lungs. *Pneumonia vera, Peripneumonia, Pneumonitis, Pulmonitis* 367
Peripneumonia Notha, *s.* Occulta. Catarrhus Bronchiorum. *Spurious* ***Peripneumony*** 393

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

PAGE

Typhoid, or Congestive Pneumonia 395
Inflammation of the Pleura. Pleurisy. *Pleuritis* 396
Spurious, or Bastard Pleurisy. *Pleurodynia, Pseudo-Pleuritis, Pleuritis muscularis* 406
Diaphragmitis 407
Spitting of Blood. Hemorrhage from the Lungs. *Sputum cruentum. Hæmorrhagia pulmonum. Hæmoptysis* 409
Pulmonary Consumption. *Phthisis pulmonalis* 415
Asthma 420

DISEASES OF OR CONNECTED WITH THE BRAIN, AND OTHER PARTS OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM.

Determination of Blood to the Head. *Congestio ad caput* . . . 428
Inflammation of the Brain and its Tissues. Brain Fever. *Phrenitis. Encephalitis* 433
Apoplexy. *Apoplexia* 437
Acute Inflammation of the Spinal Cord and its Membranes. *Myelitis. Meningitis spinalis* 443
Palsy. Paralysis 446
Tetanus 447
Delirium Tremens Potatorum 450
Epilepsy. *Epilepsia. Morbus sacer. Morbus caducus. Morbus divinus. Morbus herculeus. Morbus comitialis* 453
Neuralgia. *Cephalalgia. Cephalœa. Cephalalgia arthritica. Cephalalgia nervosa. Hemicrania (megrim). Clavus hystericus* . . 458

DISEASES OF THE CIRCULATING SYSTEM.

Angina Pectoris 471
Pericarditis 474
Endocarditis 486
Carditis 514

CUTANEOUS DISEASES.

St. Anthony's Fire. Rose. *Erysipelas* 517
Boil. *Furunculus. Abscessus nucleatus* 520
Carbuncle. *Anthrax. Furunculus malignans. Pustula nigra* . . 522
Chilblains. *Perniones* . . . . . ib.
Corns. *Clavi pedis* 523
Abscess. Lymphatic Tumors. Diseases of the Conglobate Glands . 524
Itch. *Scabies. Psora* 527
Whitlow. *Paronychia. Panaris* 530
Irritation, or Itching of the Skin. *Prurigo* 531
Ringworm (Herpetic or Vesicular). *Herpes circinnatus. Herpes serpigo* 532
Ringworm of the Scalp. Pustular Ringworm. *Porrigo scutulata. Tinea capitis. Tinea annularis. Favus confertus* . . . 533
Intertrigo 537
Psoriasis 538
Pemphigus. *Febris bullosa, Pompholyx* 539
Shingles. *Zona. Herpes zoster. Cingulum. Ignis sacer, &c.* . . 541
Ulcers. *Ulcera* 543

DISEASES OF THE URINARY AND GENITAL ORGANS.

Inflammation of the Kidneys. *Nephritis* 550

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

PAGE

Inflammation of the Bladder. *Cystitis* 553
Retention of Urine. *Ischuria* 555
Difficulty in Discharging the Urine. *Dysuria. Stranguria* . . 558
Suppression of Urine 561
Stricture of the Urethra 563
Urinary Abscess and Fistula. *Fistulæ in perinæo* 565
Incontinence of Urine 566
Diabetes 568
Hæmaturia. *Nictus cruentus* 571
Discharge of Blood from the Urethra. *Urethorrhagia. Hemorrhagia urethræ. Stymatosis* 574
Inflammation of the Urethra. Clap. *Urethretis. Gonorrhœa. Blenorrhœa* . . . . . ib.
Inflammation of the Glans Penis. *Balanitis. Balano-blenorrhœa* . 581
Inflammation of the Testis. *Swelled testicle. Orchitis. Hernia humeralis* . . . . . ib.
Sarcocele 582
Varicocele 583
Hydrocele 585
Venereal Disease. *Syphilis. Lues venerea* 588
Phimosis 605
Paraphimosis . . . . . ib.
Herpes Preputialis 606
Sycosis 607

DISEASES OF PARTICULAR ORGANS AND REGIONS, OR OF THE SYSTEM IN GENERAL.

Gout. *Arthritis* 627
Rheumatism. Rheumatic Fever. *Febris rheumatica. Rheumatismus.* 629
Lumbago 638
Inflammation of the Psoas Muscle. *Psoitis* 639
Sciatica 640
Pain in the Hip. Hip-gout. Rheumatism in the Hip. *Coxalgia, Coxagra. Ischias* 642
Hip-disease. *Morbus coxarius* 644
Determination of Blood to the Abdomen. *Congestio viscerum abdominis. Congestio ad abdomen* 646
Acute Inflammation of the Eyes. *Ophthalmia* 647
Hordeolum. *Stye* 654
Ectropium 655
Entropium. *Irichiasis* 656
Inflammation of the Ears and Earache. *Otitis. Otalgia* . . . 657
Bleeding of the Nose. *Epistaxis* 660
Swelling of the Nose 664
Canker of the Mouth. Scurvy in the Mouth. *Canerum oris. Gangrena oris. Stomacace* 666
Scurvy. *Scorbutus* 668
Inflammation of the Tongue. *Glossitis* 670
Offensive Breath 672
Cramp in the Legs 673
Bronchocele. Goitre. *Derbyshire neck* . . . . . ib.
Sweating Feet 674
Sleeplessness. *Agrypnia* 675

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

PAGE

Nightmare. *Incubus. Ephialtes* 691
Rupture. *Hernia* 692
Incarcerated Ruptures. *Herniæ incarceratæ* 697
Fainting. Swooning. *Syncope* 704
Pains in the Loins. *Notalgia* 707
Dropsy. *Hydrops* 707
Ascites 708
Dropsy of the Cellular Tissue. *Anasarca* 711
Dropsy of the Chest. *Hydrothorax. Hydrops pectoris. Hydrops thoracis* 716
Scrofula 719
Ostitis. *Caries. Necrosis. Exostosis* 721
Rickets. *Rachitis* 729

CASUALTIES.

Concussion, Bruises, Sprains or Strains, Wounds, Dislocations, and Fractures 730
Burns and Scalds. *Ambustiones* 747
Fatigue 749
Overheating. Exposure to Heat 750
Stings of Insects 751
Sea-sickness . . . . . ib.
Apparent Death. *Asphyxia.* 753
Hydrophobia 757
Mental Emotions 764

PART II.

TREATMENT OF FEMALES, AND OF THEIR PECULIAR AFFECTIONS.

Chlorosis. *Emansio mensium* 766
Amenorrhœa. *Suppressio mensium* 769
Menstruatio Nimia. Menorrhagia 770
Dysmenorrhœa 772
Hysterics. *Hysteria. Passio hysterica* . . . . . ib.
Inflammation of the Ovaries. *Ovaritis* 774
Inflammation of the Labia majora and Vagina 776

OBSERVATIONS ON PREGNANCY.

Air and Exercise 779
Clothing 780
Diet 782
Employment of the Mind and Habits during Pregnancy . . . ib.
Influence of External Objects upon the unborn Infant . . . 783
Mental Emotions . . . . . ib.

DERANGEMENTS DURING PREGNANCY.

Menstruation 785
Morning Sickness . . . . . ib.
Constipation 786
Diarrhœa during Pregnancy 787
Fainting and Hysteric Fits . . . . . ib.
Toothache 788
Swelled Face 792

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

PAGE

Varices, or Swelled Veins 793
Pains in the Back during Pregnancy. *Lumbo-sacral Pains* . . 795
Miscarriage. *Abortus* . . . . . ib.

TREATMENT BEFORE PARTURITION.

Preparation of the Breasts 800
Remedies before Labor 801
False Pains 802
Parturition 803
Tedious or Complicated Labours 804
Spasmodic Pains, Cramps, and Convulsions 807

TREATMENT AFTER DELIVERY.

After-pains 809
Duration of Confinement 811

DISEASES FOLLOWING PARTURITION.

Suppressed Secretion of Milk 811
Excessive Secretion of Milk 812
Perspiration after Delivery, Suppression or Excess of 813
Milk Fever . . . . . ib.
Irregularities of the Lochial Discharge 815
Diarrhœa in Lying-in Women 816
Abdominal Deformity . . . . . ib.
Falling off of the Hair 817
Leucorrhœa after Parturition. 818
Internal or Uterine Swelling and Prolapsus 819
Inflammation of the Womb. *Inflammatio uteri. Metritis* . . . ib.
Weakness after Delivery 822

OBSTACLES TO SUCKLING.

Disinclination of the Infant 822
Excoriation of the Nipples . . . . . ib.
Inflammation of the Breasts 824
Mental Emotions affecting the Milk 825
Deficiency in the Secretion of Milk. Suppressed Secretion of Milk . ib.
Deterioration and Discoloration of Milk 826
Mothers not Suckling their Children . . . . . ib.

PART III.

TREATMENT OF INFANTS AND CHILDREN.

Introductory Remarks 827
Treatment after Birth 828
Asphyxia 829
Swelling of the Head 830
Navel Rupture in Infants . . . . . ib.
Meconium, Expulsion of 831
Suckling of the Infant 832

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

PAGE

The Choice of a Nurse 834
Diet during Nursing . . . . . ib.
Supplementary Diet of Infants 835
Duration of Suckling. Weaning 837
Sleep. Sleeplessness 839
Exercise 841

Inflammation of the Eyes in New-born Infants 843
Cold in the Head 844
Crying and Wakefulness of New-born Children 845
Regurgitations of Milk. Acidity, Flatulence, &c. 847
Spasmodic Asthma. Spasms in the Chest 848
Milk-Crust. Milk-Scab. Milk-Blotches. *Crusta lactea. Porrigo larvalis. Eczema faciei, Tinea faciei* 849
Thrush or Aphthæ 850
Constipation. *Obstructio alvi neonatorum* 852
Bowel Complaints of Infants. *Diarrhœa neonatorum* . . . . . ib.
Excoriations. *Excoriationes neonatorum. Intertrigo* 861
Jaundice. *Icterus neonatorum* 862
Induration of the Cellular Tissue. Infantile Erysipelas. *Esysipelas infantum* . . . . . ib.
Lock-jaw of Infants. *Trismus nascentium* 863
Heat Spots 864
Derangements during Teething 865
Convulsions of Young Children. (By A. G. Hull, M.D.) . . . 867
Water in the Head. Dropsy of the Brain. Dropsy of the Head. *Hydrocephalus membranarum et ventricularum* 879
Asthma of Millar. *Laryngismus stridulus* 881
Infantile Remittent Fever 882
Atrophy. *Atrophia* 887
Vaccination 888
Appendix: Intermittent Fevers, by Dr. Douglas 889
Index 929

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

TABLE

OF

MEDICINES CONTAINED IN THIS WORK.

Remedies, their Synonymes and English Names.	Compare with—	Antidotes.
Acon., Aconitum. (Aconitum napellus. *Monk's hood*)	Arn., ars., bell., bry, cann., canth., cham., coff. croc. dros., dulc., graph., merc., nux v., op., *phos.*, puls., ruta, *sabin.*, sep., spig., spong. *Acon.* is indicated afte rarn, and sulph.	Acetum vinum, camph., nux v. Acon. is an antidote to cham., coff., nux v., petrol., sulph.
Act., Actæa. Actæa spicata. (*Herb Christopher* or *Baneberry.*)		
Æth., Æthusa cynapium. (Æthusa. *Garden Hemlock*)	Cic., con., cupr., and the other remedies belonging to that family.	Vegetable acids. It is an antidote to opium.
Agar., Agaricus muscarius. (*Amanita, Bug agaric.*)	Acon., bell., *coff.*, graph., nux v., phos., *puls.*, staph.	Camph., coff. tosta, puls., vinum.
Agn. Agnus. (Agnus Castus. *Chaste tree.*)	Bov., cupr., natr. mur., nitr. a., olea, plat., sel., sep.	Camph.
Al, Aloes gummi. (Aloe spicata. *Aloes.*)	Carbo v., puls., sabin., sulph., calc. c., cham., jal., nux v.	Vinegar, vegetable acids.
Alum., Alumina. (Oxide of Aluminum. *Pure clay.*)	Cham., ign., ipec., lach., phos., plum., rhus, sil., sulph.	Bry., cham., ipec.
Ambr., Ambra grisea. (Ambra. *Ambergris*)	Nux v, phos., puls., phos. a., staph., verat.	Camph., nux v., puls. It antidotes staph., nux v.
Am. c., Ammonium carbonicum (Ammoniæ carbonas. *Carb. of Ammonia*)	Am. mur., arn., ars., hep., lach., phos., puls., rhus.	Am., arn., camph., hep.
Am. m., Ammonium muriaticum. (Ammoniac murias. *Muriate* of *ammonia*)	Am. carb, and its analogous remedies.	Ars, camph., coff., hep., hydr. ac., lauroc., nitr. sp.
Anac., Anacardium. (Anacardium oriental. *Malacca bean.*)	Acon., ars., calc., natr. m., nux v., oleand., plat., sep., sulph. ac., nux mosch.	Camph., coff., juglans.
Anis., Anisatum stellatum. (Semen anisi stellati. *The seed badian.*)		
Ang., Angustura vera. (Cortex angusturæ. *Bark of Bonplandia trifoliata.*)	Bruc., canth., carb. a., carb. v., coff., mur., plat.	Coffea.
Ant., Antimonium crudum. (Antim. sulphuret. *Crude antimony*)	Amm., am. caust, ars., hep., ipec., merc., puls., sep, sulph., tart. em.	Hep., merc., puls. Ant. c. is an antidote to ars., iod., merc., plumb.
Arg., Argentum. (Argentum foliatum. *Silver.*)	Asa f., aur, bell, chin., hep., merc, puls.	Merc., puls.
Arn., Arnica montana. (Calendula alpin. *Leopard's bane.*)	Acon., am., ars., bell, bry., cham., chin., cic., cina, fer., ipec., puls., rhus, ruta, staph., verat.	Camph., caps., ipec., ign., veratr., vinegar. It antidotes am. c., chin., cic., ferr., ipec., seneg.
Ars., Arsenicum album. (Arsenicum. *Arsenic.*)	Arn., bell., carb. v., cham., chin., coff., ferr., graph., nux v., phos., puls., sulph., veratr.	Camph, chin., iod., ipec., nux v., tabac., op., chin., sulph.
Art. v., Artemesia vulgaris. (Radix parthenii. *Mugwort.*)	Caus., puls., ruta, sec., stram.	
Arum m., Arum maculatum. (Arum vulgare. *Common arum.*)	Canth., mezer., ranunc. b, rhus, verat.	Vinegar.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Remedies, their Synonymes and English Names.	Compare with—	Antidotes.
Asa f., Asa fœtida. (Asa fœtida. *Gum resin of ferula.*)	Caust., phos ac., puls , thuja.	Camph., china, caust.
Asar., Asarum Europæum. (Asarum off. *Asaret of Europe*)	Acon., cham., chin., hep., ipec., merc., puls., scp., stram., aur., graph.	Camph., vinegar, vegetable acids.
Aur., Aurum. (Aurum metallicum. *Metallic gold*)	Bell., chin., merc., nitr. ac., puls., nux v., spig., calc.	Bell., china, cupr., merc. Aur. antidotes merc., spig.
Aur. f., Aurum fulminans (*Fulminating gold, the ozide of gold with ammoniæ*)		
Aur. mur., Aurum muriat (*The muriat of gold.*)	See aurum.	
Bar. c , Baryta carbonicum. (Barytæ carbonas. *Carbonate of barytes.*)	Alum, bell , calc.,magn., merc., natr., phos., sep., sil , sulph., tart. e.	Bell , camph., dulc., merc.
Bar. m., Baryta muriatica (Barytæ murias. (*Muriate of baryta.*)	Bar. c , ant , chel., cic , dig., dulc., fer. mur., hyos., lauroc., op.	The white of an egg is the best antidote of large doses. See bar. c.
Bell., Belladonna. (Atropa belladonna. *Deadly nightshade*)	Acon , agar, alum., am , arn., ars., aur , bar , calc., canth , caust., cham., chin , coff , coloc., con., cop., cupr., dig , dulc., fer., hep., hyos. lach., merc., nitr. a , op., phos., plat., rhus, seneg , sep., sil., stram., valer., puls.	Black coff , camph , hep sulp., op , puls., vinum, zinc. Bell. antidotes acon., cupr., fer., hyos , kali chlor., merc., plat., plumb.
Berb., Berberis vulgaris. (Berberis dumetorum. *Barberry.*)	Aloe, ars., asa f , calc., carb. v., cham., chin., lyc., nux v., puls., rheum., tart. em.	Camph.
Bis., Bismuthum. (Bismuthi subnitras. *Nitrate of bismuth*)	Calc., veratr., zinc., ant. c., caps., carb v., nux v., plumb.	Calc., caps., nux v.
Bor., Borax. (Borax veneta *Subborate of soda*)	Cham , coff , merc., natr., puls , sulph.	Cham., coff.
Bov., Bovista. (Lycoperdon bovista. *The puff-ball.*)	Bell., bry , carb. a., carb. v., kali, merc., puls., sep., sil , stron. verat.	Camph.
Bry., Bryonia. (Bryonia alba. *White bryony.*)	Alum., arn., cham., ign., lach , nux v , puls., rhus.	Acon., cham., ign., nux v. It antidotes alum , rhus.
Bruc., Brucea anti-dysenterica. (Ferruginea L'Her. *False Angustura.*)	Angust. vera., bell. cham., coff., nux v., op., sec., phos., stram.	Cham., coff., op., tereb.
Cal., Caladium seguinum. (Caladium. *Poisonous pediveaux.*)	Caps., carb. v., chin., graph., ign., merc., nitr. a , phos.	Caps. The root of the plant against poisoning by leaves.
Calc., Calcarea carbonica. (Calcis carbonas. *Carbonate of lime.*)	Alum., arn., bar., chin , cupr., lyc., magnes., nux v., phos , sil , sulph., verat.	Camph., nitr. ac., nitr. sp., sulph.
Calc. ph., Calcarea phosphorica. (Calcis phosphos. *Phosphate of lime*)	Calc., carb.	
Camph., Camphora. (Laurus Camphora. *Camphor*)	Canth., cocc., hyos , kali, lauroc., op.	Op , nitr. sp. dulcis, vinegar, wine.
Cann., Cannabis. (Cannabis sativa. *Hemp.*)	Arn , bry., canth., nux v., op., petrol., puls., stan.	Camph.
Canth., Cantharis (Meloe vesicatorius. *Spanish fly.*)	Acon., bell., camph , cann , caps., chin , puls., rhus, seneg., sulph.	Camph., vinegar, alcohol.
Caps., Capsicum. (Capsicum annum. *Cayenne pepper.*)	Arn., bell., calad., chin., cina, ign., nux v., puls., veratr.	Camph. Caps. antidotes calad., chin.
Carb. a., Carbo animalis. (Carbo carnis. *Animal charcoal.*)	Bov., calc., carb. v., ign., ipec., merc., natr. mur., rhod., sel., sil.	Camph., ars., coff., lach.
Carb. v , Carbo vegetabilis (Carbo ligni fag. *Charcoal.*)	Ars., carb. a., chin., fer.,graph., merc., nux v., sulph. a., sep.	Ars., camph , coff , lach., nitr. sp.
Casc., Cascarilla. (Croton cascarilla. *Croton cascarrilla.*)	Chin., nux v., rhus, valer.	
Cast , Castoreum. (Castoreum sibiricum. *Castor.*)	Amm., asa f., camph, cham., croc. op., valer., zinc.	Camph., op.
Caust., Causticum. (Tincture acris, sine kali *Caustic.*)	Amm., asa f , bell., coff., coloc. ign , lach., lyc., rhus, sep., stann., nux v.	Coff., coloc., nitr. sp., nux v.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Remedies, their Synonymes and English Names	Compare with—	Antidotes.
Cham., Chamomilla. (Matricaria chamomilla. *Common chamomile.*)	Acon., alum., arn., ars., bell., bor., bry., cina., cocc., coff., coloc., hep., hyos., ign., magn., merc., nux v., puls., sulph.	Acon., cocc., coff, ign, nux v., puls.
Chel., Chelidonium. (Chelidonium majus. *Great celandine.*)	Thuja, nitr. ac., sulph. a., op, helleb.	Camph
Chin., China officinalis. (Chincona. *Peruvian bark.*)	Arn., ars, bell, calc., carb. v., cina, fer.. graph.,ipec.,merc., natr. m., nux v., puls., sulph	Arn., ars., bell, calc., caps., ipec., nux v., sulph., veratr., puls.
Cic., Cicuta virosa. (Cicuta. *Water hemlock.*	Arn., con, lach., lyc., merc., op., puls., thuja, veratr.	Arn., tabac.
Cin, Cina. (Artemesia judaica. *Mugwort of Judæa*)	Am., arn., ars., bell., bry., oleand., phos., sabad., sil, caps., cham., chin., ipec.	Bry., chin., hyos., ipec.
Cinn, Cinnabaris. (Hydrargyri sulphuretum rubrum. *Red sulphur of mercury.*)	Merc., sulph, nitr. ac., thuja	Nitr. ac., chin., op., sulph.
Cinnam, Cinnamonum. (*Cinnamon.*)		
Cist., Cistus canadensis. (*Black rose.*)	Bell, carb. v., phos.	
Citr., Citri acidum.		
Clem., Clematis erecta. (*Upright virgin's bower.*)	Arn., ars., bell., bry., canth., caps., caust., con., merc., rhus, sil., sulph.	Bry., for the toothache caused by clem. Camph.
Coccion., Coccionella. (Cocc. septempunctata. (*Cochineal.*)	Bell, cham., nux v., puls., rhus, staph., thuja.	
Cocc., Cocculus. (Cocculus superosus. *Indian cockel*)	Ars., cham, coff, cupr., ign, nux v., oleand, tart. em.	Camph., nux v.
Coff., Coffea cruda. (Coffea Arabica. *Raw coffee.*)	Acon., agar., ars., bell., caust., cham., cocc., nux v., op, sulph.	Acon, cham., ign., merc., nux v., sulph.
Colch., Colchicum. (Colchicum autumnale. *Meadow saffron*)	Acon., ars., chin, cocc., merc., nux v., op., puls., sep.	Vinegar, caust. am., cocc., nux v., puls.
Coloc., Colocynthis. (Cucumis colocynthis. *Bitter cucumber.*)	Arn., bell., canth., caust., cham., coff., dig., staph., veratr.	Camph., caust., cham., coff., staph.
Con., Conium. (Conium maculatum. *Common hemlock.*)	Dig., dulc., lyc., magn. mur., nitr. ac., nux v., puls.	Coff, nitr. sp.
Conv, Convolvulus. (Conv. Arvensis. *Bind-weed.*)		
Copaiv., Copaivæ balsamum. (Copaiba. *Balsam of copaiva.*)	Cubeb., merc., tereb.	Merc, merc. corr.
Coral., Corallia. (Corallia rubra. *Red coral.*)	Calc. carb.	Calc. carb.
Croc., Crocus. (Crocus sativus. *Saffron.*)	Acon., bell., op, plat.	Acon., bell., op.
Crot., Croton. (Croton tiglium *Purging croton.*)	Jatroph., euphorb., tart. em., bell., coloc.	It antidotes plumb.
Cub., Cubebæ. (Piper cubeba. *Cubebs*)	Caps., cop, tereb.	Opium.
Cupr., Cuprum. (Cuprum metallicum. *Copper*)	Bell, calc., chin., cocc., hep., ipec., merc., nux v., puls.	Bell, calc. c., chin., cocc., dulc., hep. s., ipec., merc., cor.
Cyc., Cyclamen. (Cyc. Europæum. *Sow bread.*)	Arn., asa f., chin., nux v., puls., rhus, sil.	Puls.
Daph., Daphnæ indicæ. (*Indian daphne*)	Ambr., canth., caps., cham., euphor, hell., merc.	Bry., dig, rhus, sil., sep., zinc.
Diad., Diadema. (Aranea diad. *Papal cross spider.*)		Merc.
Dict., Dictamnus. (Dict. albus. *White dittany.*)	Angust., artem., ruta.	
Dig., Digitalis. (Dig. purpurea. *Fox glove.*)	Ars., bell., chin., con., merc., nux v., op., puls.	Nux v., op.
Dros., Drosera. (Dros. rotundifolia. *Sun dew.*)	Ipec., veratr, acon., alum., amm., bry., cina, nitr.,nux v	Camph.
Dulc., Dulcamara. (Solanum dulc. *Bittersweet.*)	Acon., ars., bell., cupr., lach., merc., nux v., rhus.	Camph., ipec., merc.
Eug., Eugenia jambos. (Jambos. *Malabar plum-tree*)	Opium.	Coffee.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Remedies, their Synonymes and English Names.	Compare with—	Antidotes.
Euphor., Euphorbium. (Euphor. officinarum. *Spurge.*)	Bell., merc., mezer., nitr. ac.	Camph , citri suc.
Euph., Euphrasia. (Euph. officinalis. *Eyebright.*)	Arn., merc., nux v., puls., seneg., spig.	Camph., puls.
Evon., Evonymus. (Evon. Europæus. *Spindle-tree.*)	Phos., spig., thuja.	
Fer., Ferrum. (Ferrum metallicum. *Metallic iron.*)	Ars., chin., hep., ipec., puls , veratr.	Ars., chin., hep., ipec , puls.
Fer. ch., Ferrum chloratum.	See Ferrum.	
Fer. magn., Ferrum magneticum. (Lapis magneticus. *Loadstone.*)	See Ferrum.	See Ferrum.
Fil m , Filix mas. (Aspidium filix mas. *Male fern.*)		Camph.
Frag., Fragaria vesca. (*Common strawberry*)		
Gran., Granatum. (Punica granatum. *Bark from the root of the pomegranate tree.*)	Ars. ?, iod.?, filix m., chin.	
Graph., Graphites. Plumbago. *Black lead.*)	Acon., ars., calc., carb. v., lyc., magn. c., nux v., phosph., sil.	Ars., nux v., vinum. Graph. antidotes ars.
Grat., Gratiola. (Grat. officinalis. *Hedge hyssop*)	Bell., dig., euphorb., nux v.	Camph. ? Grat. antidotes iod.
Guaj., Guajacum. (Guaj. officinalis. *Resin of guaj.*)	Graph., merc., nux v.	
Hæm., Hæmatoxylum (Hæm campechianum. *Logwood.*)	Merc.	Camph.
Hell , Helleborus. (Hell. niger. *Christmas rose.*)	Bell., bry., chin., stann., stram , veratr.	Camph., chin.
Hep., Hepar sulphuris. (Hep. sulph. calcareum. *Sulphuret of lime.*)	Am. c., ant. c., ars., bell., bry., cham., cupr., ferr., iod., lach., merc., nitr. ac , sil., zinc.	Bell., cham., against the colic and diarrhœa. Vinegar.
Hyos., Hyoscyamus. (Hyos. niger. *Black henbane*)	Bell., caust , cupr., op., puls.	Vinegar, bell., camph., chin.
Jalap., Jalapa. (Convolvulus jalap. *Jalap.*)		Camph. ?
Jatr., Jatropha. (Semina ricinis majoris. *Barbadoes nuts.*)	Croton Oil.	Ol. croton, camph.
Ign. Ignatia. (Ign. amara. *St. Ignatius bean.*)	Alum , ars., arn., caust., cham , chin., coff., ipec., nux v., puls., ruta, zinc.	Puls., cham.
Ind., Indigo. (Indigofera tinctoria. *Ind. plant*)	Ign., lyc., nux v.	Camph ? op. ?
Iod., Iodium. (Iod. jodina. *Iodine.*)	Ars., caust., coff., con., merc , rhus, veratr.	Ars., op., hyos , phosph.
Ipec., Ipecacuanha. (*Ipecacuanha*)	Alum, ars., arn., cham., chin., cocc., cupr., dulc., ferr., ign., lauroc., nux v., op., phosph , tab., tart., veratr.	Arn., ars., chin., nux v.
Kal c., Kali carbonicum. (Potasse carbonas. *Sub-carbonate of potash.*)	Ars., carb. v., laur., lyc., phosph., puls.	Camph., coff.
Kal chl., Kali chloricum. (*Chlorate of potash.*)	Bell., natr. m., nitr.	Puls., bell.
Kal. hyd., Kali hydriodicum. (Potasse iodium. *Hydriodate of potash.*)	Iodium.	Am. m., ars., chin., sulph., valer.
Kreos., Kreosotum. (*Kreosote.*)	Nitr. ac., ars , iod., merc., phosph., rhus, sec.	Acon., nux v., chin. ? ars. ? coc. ?
Lach., Lachesis, (Trigonocephalus lach. *Lachesis.*)	Alum., ars., bell., caps., carb. v., caust., dulc., hep., natr. m , nux v., phos. ac., rhus, samb.	Ars., bell., phosph. a. For the bite of the serpent, ars., bell.
Lac , Lactuca (Lactea virosa. *Poisonous lettuce*)	Am. c., ars , carb. v., hyos., ipec., nux v.	Vegetable acids and coffee.
Lam. alb , Lamium album. (Lam. foliosum. *Dead nettle.*)	Calc. c., chin., ferr., puls., sec. c.	
Laur., Laurocerasus. (Prunus laur *Cherry laurel.*)	Hydr. ac., ipec , kali c , lach , merc.	Tart. em., coff., op.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Remedies, their Synonymes and English Names.	Compare with—	Antidotes.
Led., Ledum. (Led. palustre. *Marsh tea.*)	Bry., lyc., merc., nux v.	Camph.
Lyc., Lycopodium. (Lyc. cravatum. *Wolf's foot.*)	Ars., bry, calc. c., chin., graph., led., mag. m., nitr.ac., petr., phosph., puls., rhus, sep., sil.	Camph., puls., cup of coffee.
Magn. c., Magnesia carbonica. (Magn. alba. *Carbonate of magnesia.*)	Ars., calc. c, cham., graph., kali c., lyc., magn. m.	Cham., puls., merc. sol.
Magn. m, Magnesia muriatica. (Magn. salita. *Muriate of magnesia*)	See Magn. c.	Ars., cham.
Magn. sulph., Magnesia sulphurica. (Sulphas magnesiæ. *Sulphate of magnesia.*)	Calc., carb., mag. m., puls., sulph.	Camph.
Mang., Manganum (Manganesii oxydum. *Manganese.*)	Am. c, sarsap., thuja, veratr.	Coffea, merc. s.
Meny., Menyanthes. (Trifolium fibrinum. *Buck bean.*)	Acon., chin., nux, veratr.	Camph.
Meph, Mephitis. (Meph. putonis. *The skunk.*)		Camph.
Mercurius. (Hydrargyrum. *Mercury.*)	Am., ant, arg., arn., asa f., arum, bell, carb. v., chin., elem., coff., colch., cupr., dulc, guaj., hep, iod., lach., lyc., mez., nitr. a, nux v., op., phosph., puls., sarsap., sep., sil., staphys, thuja, valer., veratr.	Nitr. ac., phos., am. c., arn. asa f., aur., bell., camph., carb. v. chin., con., cupr., dulc., elec., ferr., guaj., iod., hep., kreo., lach., lyc., mez., natr. m., nux v., op., phos., plumb., sars., sil., staph., sulph.
Merc. c., Mercurius subl. corr (Hydrargyrum muriaticum corros. *Corrosive sublimate.*)	See Mercurius.	White of an egg, chin., hep.
Mez., Mezereum. See *Daphne.*		
Millef., Millefolium. (Achillea millef. *Milfoil, yarrow.*)		
Mosc., Moschus. (Mosc. verus. *Musk.*)	Asa f., bell., camph., chin., cocc., coff., laur, nux v., nux m.	Camph., coff.
Mur. a., Muriatic acid. (Acidum hydrochloricum. *Muriatic acid.*)	Bell., bry., calc., chin., lyc.	Magn., sapo, bry., camph.
Natr. carb., Natrum carbonicum. (Sodæ carbonas. *Carbonate of soda.*)	Arn., ars., carb. v., chin., merc., natr. m., nux v., puls.	Ars., camph., nitr. sp.
Natr. m., Natrum muriaticum. (Sodii chloretum. *Muriate of soda*)	See Natr. carb.	See Natr. carb.
Natr. n., Natrum nitricum. (Sodæ nitras. *Nitrate of soda.*)	See Natr. carb.	See Natr. carb.
Natr. sulph. Natrum sulphuricum. (Sodæ sulphas. *Sulphate of soda*)		
Nic., Niccolum. (Nic. carbonicum. *Nickel.*)		
Nitrum. Kali nitrum. *Nitrate of potash.*	Am. c., arn., calc., nitr. sp.	Nitr. sp.
Nitr. ac., Nitri acidum. (Acidum azoticum. *Nitric acid.*)	Aur., bell, calc. c., con, hep., iod., kali, nitr., lyc., merc., mez., mur. ac., natr. carb. et mur., op., petrol., phosph. et ac., puls., rhus, sep., sulph. et ac.	Soap, calc. c., camph., con., hep., merc., mez., petrol., phos., sulph.
Nitr. spir. dul. (Spiritus nitri dulcis. *Nitrous ether.*)		
Nux m., Nux moschata. (Myristica. *Nutmeg.*)	Con., ign., mosch, nux v., op., puls., sep.	Camph.
Nux v., Nux vomica. (Strychnos nux vomica. *Poison nut.*)	Acon., ambr., am. m., arn., ars., calc. c., caps., carb. v., cham., chin., cocc., con., cupr., dig., dulc, graph., ign., ipec., lach., merc., mur. ac., natr. m., op., petrol., phos., puls., sep., stram., sulph., tab.	Wine, coff., camph., op., bell., cham., cocc., op., puls., stram.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Remedies, their Synonymes and English Names.	Compare with—	Antidotes.
Oleand , Oleander. (Nerium oleand. *Laurel rose*)	Cocc., nux v., puls.	Camph., cocc., nux v.
Ol. a., Oleum animale. (Ol. a. æther. *Purified animal oil of dippel*)	Anac., arn., cocc., ign., nux v., op., phos., rhus.	Camph., nux v., op.
Ol. jec., Oleum jecoris. (Ol. jec. morruæ *Cod-liver oil*)		
Onis as., Oniscus asellus. (Milliped. *Wood-louse.*)		
Op., Opium. (Laudanum. *White poppy.*)	Acon., bell., camph., coff., colch., dig., hyos., ipec., lach., lact., merc., mosch.	Bell., camph., coff., hyos., ipec., nux v., plumb., stram., vinum.
Pæon., Pæonia. (*Peony.*)		
Par., Paris. (Par quadrifolia. *True love.*)	Hell., ign., natr., nux v.	Camph., coff.
Petr., Petroleum. (Oleum petræ. Naphtha petræ. *Stone oil. Naphtha.*)	Cham., ign., lyc., nitr., nux v., phos., sil., sulph.	Acon., nux v.
Petros., Petroselinum. (Apium petros. *Parsley.*)	Cann., merc., nux v., puls., sep.	
Phel., Phellandrium. (*Water fennel.*)	Bry., puls., sep., stan., sulph.	
Phosph., Phosphorus. (*Phosphorus.*)	Acon., agar., alum., ars., bell., bry., calc. c., chin., coff., merc., nux v., rhus. sep., sil.	Camph., nux v., coff., vinum.
Phos. a., Phosphori acid. (*Phosphoric acid.*)	Asa f., chin., lyc., merc, op., phos., rhus, sec. c.	Camph., coff.
Pin., Pinus. (Pin. sylvestris. *The pine.*)		
Plat., Platina. (Plat. de Pinta. *Platina.*)	Asa f., bell., croc., plumb., puls.	Nitr. sp., dulc., puls.
Plumb., Plumbum metallicum. (*Lead.*)	Merc., natr. m., nux v., phos.	Bell., merc., nux v., op., plat.
Prun. sp , Prunus spinosa. (Acacia nostra. *Sloe tree*)		Camph.
Puls., Pulsatilla (Pulsatilla pratensis. Pulsatilla nigricans. *Pasque flower.*)	Agar., ambr., ant. c., angust., arn., asa f., aur., bell., cham., chin., colch , con., cupr., fer., ign., ipec., lach., lyc., nitr ac., rhus. sep., sil., sulph.	Cham., coff., ign., nux v., vinegar.
Ran., Ranunculus. (Ranunculus bulbosus. *Bulbous rooted crowfoot.*)	Ars., bry., merc., nux v., puls., ran. scel., rhus.	Bry., camph., rhus.
Ran. sc., Ranunculus sceleratus. *Marsh crowfoot.*)	Puls., ran. b., rhus.	Puls.
Rat., Ratanhia. (Krameria triandria. *Rhatany root.*)		
Rheum. (Rhabarbarum. *Rhubarb.*)	Ars., cham., coff., ipec.	Camph., cham., coff
Rhod., Rhododendron. (Rhod. chrysanthum. *Yellow Rhod.*)	Chin., dulc., led., nux v.	Camph , clem., rhus.
Rhus, Rhus tox. (*Poison oak.*)	Am. c., arn., ars., cocc., coff., con , dulc., lach., led., lyc., nux v., phos. et ac., puls., rhod., samb., sep., sil.	Bry., camph., coff., sulph.
Rhus v., Rhus vernix. (Rhus venenata. *Varnish tree*)		
Rut., Ruta graveolens. (*Garden rue.*)	Acon., bell., ign., rhus, puls.	Camph.
Sabad., Sabadilla. (Veratrum sabad. *Indian caustic barley.*)	Bell., hyos., puls., rhus, veratr.	Camph., puls.
Sabin., Sabina. (Juniperus. *Savine tree.*)	Acon., agn , bell., ferr., staph., thuja.	Camph., puls.
Samb., Sambucus. (Samb. nigra. *Elder tree.*)	Acon., bell., chin., ipec., stram., spong.	Ars., camph.
Sang. c., Sanguinaria canadensis. (Polyandria. *Indian puccoon.*)		
Sap., Sapo.		
Sarsa. Sarsaparilla. (Smilax sassa. *Sarsaparilla.*)	Merc., puls., ran.	Camph.
Sec., Secale cornutum. (Clavus secalis. *Ergot of rye.*)	Ars., plumb., rhus, veratr.	

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Remedies, their Synonymes and English Names.	Compare with—	Antidotes.
Selen., Selenium. (*Selenium.*)	Ambr., bry., lach., merc.	Ign., puls., chin.
Seneg., Senega. (*Rattlesnake.*)	Arn., scil., stan.	Arn., bell., bry.
Sen., Senna. (Cassia senna. *Senna.*)		
Sep., Sepiæ. (Sepiæ succus. *The juice of the cuttle fish.*)	Acon., led., lyc., nux., puls., rhus, sarsa., veratr.	Acon. nitr., sp., dulc., tart.
Sil., Silicea. (*Silicious earth.*)	Calc. c., graph., hep., lach., merc., rhus, sulph.	Camph., hep., sil.
Sol. m., Solanum mammosum. (*Nightshade.*)		
Sol. n., Solanum nigrum. (*Garden nightshade.*)		
Spig., Spigelia. (Spig. anthelmia. *Indian pink.*)	Euphr., laur., merc., natr. m., veratr.	Aur., camph.
Spon., Spongia. (Spong. marina tosta. *Burnt sponge.*)	Acon., dros., hep., iod., phos.	Camph.
Squill., Squilla. Scilla maratina. *Sea onion.*)	Bry., dros., rhus, spong.	Camph.
Stan., Stannum. (*Tin.*)	Puls., seneg., sil., zinc.	Puls.
Stram., Stramonium. (Datura stram. *Thorn apple.*)	Acon., bell., hyos., merc., nux v., tab., veratr.	Vegetable acids and vinegar. op., tab., stram.
Stron., Strontiana. Stron. carbonica. *Strontian.*)	Asa f., graph., stan., sil., sulph.	Camph.
Sulph., Sulphur. (*Brimstone.*)	Acon., ant. c., ars, bar., bell., bry., calc. c., canth., caps., caust., cham., dulc., graph., ign., ipec., nux v., petrol., seneg., sep., sulph. ac., verat.	Acon., camph., cham., chin., merc., nux v., puls., sep.
Sulph. ac., Sulphuris acidum. (*Sulphuric acid.*)	Puls., ruta, sulph.	Puls.
Tab., Tabacum. (Nicotiana tab. *Tobacco.*)	Bell., ipec., nux v.	Camph., ipec., nux v., vinum.
Tan., Tanacetum. (Tan. vulgare. *Common tansey.*)		
Tarax., Taraxacum. (Leontodon tarax. *Dandelion.*)	Con., nux v., spig., valer.	Camph.
Tart. em., Tartarus emeticus. (Antimonium tartaricum. Tartarus stibiatus. *Tartar emetic.*)	Acon., ant. c., bar., cham., cocc., ign., ipec., nitr., nux v., sep., veratr.	Chin., ipec., asa f., cocc., op., puls.
Tart. a., Tartari acidum. (Acidum vini. *Tartaric acid.*)		
Tax. b., Taxus baccata. (*Yew.*)		Camph.
Tereb., Terebinthina. (Oleum terebinthinæ. *Turpentine.*)	Acon., bell. camph., canth., nux v., puls.	Camph., canth.
Teucr., Teucrium. (Marum verum. *Wall germander.*)	Ign.	Camph., ign.
Thea, Thea sinensis. (*Tea.*)		Chin., ferr., thuja.
Ther., Theridion. (Ther. curassavicum. *Ther.* of Curagao.)	Calc. c., phos. ac.	
Thuj., Thuja. Thuja occidendentalis.)	Merc., puls., sabin., sep., asa f., bry., can.	Cham., cocc., merc.
Ton., Tongo. (Baryosma. *Tonkin bean.*)		Acetum.
Tuss., Tussilago petasites.		
Urt., Urtica urens. (Dipterix odorata. *Stinging nettle.*)		
Uva, Uva ursi. (Arbutus uva ursi. *Bear's berry.*)		
Valer, Valeriana. (Valer. officinalis. *Valerian.*)	Camph., coff., puls.	Camp., coff.
Veratr., Veratrum. (Veratrum album. *White hellebore.*)	Arn., ars., chin., coff., cupr., dros., hell., hyos., ipec., laur., phos. ac., sep., spig., staph., stram.	Acon., camph., coff.
Verbas., Verbascum. (Verbascum thapsus. *The yellow mullein.*)		Camph.
Vinc., Vinca. (Vinca minor. *Wintergreen.*)	Hep., sulph., lyc.	Vegetable acids.
Viol. od., Viola odorata. *Sweet violet.*)	Bar., caps., merc., sulph.	Camph.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Remedies, their Synonymes and English Names.	Compare with—	Antidotes.
Viol. tri., Viola tricolor. (Jacea, *Heart's ease.*)	Baryt. caps., merc., sulp.	Camph.
Zinc., Zincum. (Zincum metallicum. *Zinc.*)	Anac., ars., bell., bry., hyos., nux v., phos., plat.	Camph., hep., ign.
Zinc. sulph., Zincum sulphuricum. (*Sulphurate of zinc.*)	See Zincum.	See Zincum.
Zing., Zingiber. (Zingiber officinalis. *Ginger.*)		
Mgs., Magnus artificialis.		
M. arc., Magnetis polus arcticus.		
M. aus., Magnetis polus australis.		

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

PREFACE AND INTRODUCTION.

A CONSIDERABLE portion of the contents of this work has already appeared under the title of "Homœopathic Domestic Medicine, arranged to serve, in some measure, as a Practical Work for Students." But, in consequence of the growing attention which medical men are beginning to bestow upon our science, the Author has been advised to give the result of his labors in a separate form to the professional public. He has accordingly made considerable alterations in those parts of the aforesaid work which must necessarily be retained in the present one, and has added many articles which were purposely omitted in what was chiefly designed to be a treatise on domestic medicine. The Author therefore trusts that, notwithstanding its manifold imperfections, this humble effort to furnish the professional inquirer with "an elementary practice of physic according to the homœopathic principle," may be viewed with that kind indulgence which the occasion calls for, and ardently hopes that it may be instrumental in creating a desire for more extensive information to be gleaned from works of greater pretensions.

In compiling the work, the Author has derived much assistance from Hahnemann's *Kronischen Krankheiten*, Jahr's *Nouveau Manuel de Médecine Homœopathique*, Hartmann's *Therapie akuter Krankheitsformen*, Bœnninghausen's *Manuel de Thérapeutique Homœopathique*, Hering's (of Philadelphia) *Hausarzt*, and Noack and Trinks's forthcoming *Handbuch der Homœopatischen Arzneimittellehre*;* which, together with the MATERIA MEDICA PURA, the *Organon* of Hahnemann, that of Rau, Hamilton's *Guide to Homœopathy*, Black's *Principles and Practice of Homœopathy*, and the following periodicals—the *British Journal of Homœopathy*, the *American Homœopathic Examiner*, the *American Journal of Homœo-*

* The above German and French works on Homœopathy have been published in the English language by Wm. Radde, 322 Broadway, New York. (See Catalogue at the end of this work.)

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

pathy, the *Archiv für Homœopatische Heilkunst*, the *Allgemeine Homœopatische Zeitung*, the *Hygea*, the *Oesterreichische Zeitschrift für Homœopathie*, the *Journal de la Médecine Homœopathique*, and the *Journal Hahnemannien*, the Author would particularly recommend to the professional student who may be desirous of cultivating an intimate acquaintance with the science of Homœopathy.

It will be found that the Author has introduced into the work a number of diseases which are not ordinarily included in writings on the practice of physic. In deviating thus from the beaten track, he has been led by the conviction that the line of demarcation which has been attempted to be drawn between diseases that are considered to belong to the province of the surgeon, and those which have been allotted to the sphere of the physician, is by far too artificial to admit of its being rigidly adhered to in a practical point of view. Palpably apparent as this must be to the allopathic practitioner, it is still more strikingly so to the experienced homœopathist who has had repeated opportunities of witnessing the cure of a variety of affections by the instrumentality of medicine, which he had formerly been taught to believe to be removable by the knife alone.

The principal points it is now purposed to allude to are the Regimen—the Choice of the Remedy—the Potencies in general use—and the Dose.

REGIMEN.

The homœopathic regimen consists merely of the avoidance of medicinal and indigestible substances during treatment, both as calculated to interfere with the actions of the medicines and the proper functions of the alimentary system. Consequently, among liquids, the articles generally proscribed, particularly in the different forms of dyspepsia, as also in affections of the liver, in gout, hemorrhoids, and in disorders of the bladder, are: green tea or strong black tea, coffee, malt liquors, wine,* spirits, and stimulants of every description,

* Wine should invariably be forbidden in cases where *Nux v.* is the remedy prescribed; and coffee when *Puls.*, *Ignatia*, etc., are being taken.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

lemonade, or other acid or alkaline drinks, and natural or artificial mineral waters. Cocoa, unspiced chocolate, toast-, rice-, or barley-water, oatmeal gruel sweetened with a little sugar, or raspberry or strawberry syrup, if desired; whey, milk and water, or pure milk, not too recent from the cow, boiled milk, and in some instances buttermilk, or in fact any non-medicinal beverage is allowable.*

In animal food, pork, young meats—such as veal, lamb, &c., and among poultry, ducks and geese, had better be avoided, especially when derangement of the digestive function exists. Beef, mutton, venison, and most descriptions of game, if not too long kept (high), pigeons, larks, rabbits, are allowable at discretion.† (Vide Synopsis.) Ham, and neats' tongues under certain restrictions.

Fish is a wholesome article of diet, and may, in most cases, be partaken of without scruple, with the exception of the oleaginous species, such as eels, salmon, &c., or shellfish, as oysters, lobsters, &c.

Eggs, raw or soft boiled; butter, if free from rancid or unusual taste; cream, plain unseasoned custards, and curds.

Stimulating soups and made dishes are so evidently opposed to homœopathic regimen, as scarcely to require further notice. Beef-tea, veal, or chicken broth, &c., thickened with rice, macaroni, or sago, and seasoned merely with a little salt, are of course allowable.

Among vegetables, all of a pungent, aromatic, medicinal, or indigestible description, or greened with copper, are prohibited; such as onions, garlic, eschalots, asparagus, radishes, horseradish, celery, parsley, mint, sage, mushrooms, tomatoes,

* The idosyncrasies in some individuals, in respect of diet, are remarkable; as for example, some cannot take the smallest quantity of milk without serious inconvenience; others throw out a rash after partaking of fish; and again, others loathe the very sight of animal food. These peculiarities should not only be attended to in prescribing a suitable course of regimen, but should also be taken into account in the selection of the remedies.

† In some forms of dyspepsia meat requires to be prohibited for a short time, or taken only every second or third day. (See Dyspepsia.) The same rule, it may be added, may sometimes be advantageously followed when the patient is under the action of particular remedies, such as *Calcarea, Silicea.*

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

beets, artichokes, parsnips, &c.; but others free from such qualities, such as potatoes, French beans, green peas or beans, cauliflower, spinach, seakale, &c., may be used with the needful precaution of avoiding any particular article of diet, whether of the animal or vegetable kingdom, that may seem to disagree with the individual. Lemon or orange-peel, laurel-leaves, bitter almonds, peach-leaves or kernels, fennel, aniseed, marjoram, are objectionable; acids, and the ordinary condiments, such as pepper, mustard, pickles, &c., and salads, ought either to be sparingly partaken of, or entirely abstained from, particularly by the dyspeptic. Salt and sugar in moderation are admissible.

Acids or unripe fruits are clearly objectionable, and even ripe fruits possessing little or no acidity, if fresh or prepared by cooking, such as peaches, raspberries, sweet cherries, grapes, and dried or preserved fruits, as figs, prunes, apples, pears, should be used in moderation, particularly by dyspeptic individuals, and by those subject to cholic or diarrhœa not at all. Cold fruits, such as melons, and raw vegetables, such as cucumbers, &c., are inhibited; nuts of every description are forbidden.

All kinds of light bread * and biscuit, free from soda or potash and such like, not new-baked; also simple cakes composed of flour or meal, eggs, sugar, and a little good butter; or light puddings, such as bread, rice, sago, semolina, without wines, spices, or rich sauces, are admissible; but colored confectionery, pastry, and also honey, are not so. Regularity in the hours of meals should be observed, and too long fasting, as well as too great a quantity of food at one time, should be avoided.†

During fevers and inflammatory affections, the patient must

* Unfermented bread is perhaps to be recommended in preference to any other. There are instances, however, in which bread so made does not agree, and produces symptoms of indigestion. In such cases the use of bread, in the making of which *German yeast* has been employed, will often prove of easier digestion.

† In almost every instance where it is necessary to make a *great* alteration in the diet of the patient, it is advisable to do so gradually and cautiously, particularly in the case of those persons who have been long accustomed to the daily use of stimulants of various kinds.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

of course be kept upon a low regimen; gruel, barley-water, &c.; and at the commencement of convalescence a light pudding, with a little weak beef-tea or mutton- or chicken-broth, should form the whole of the nourishment given. Nature, however, is our best guide, and when she takes away appetite, thereby intimates the necessity of not taxing the digestive functions. (See also SYNOPSIS of the diet rules.)

The use of any medicinal or aromatic substances in the arrangement of the toilet, such as camphorated or otherwise medicated dentifrices, lip-salve, smelling salts, or cosmetics, is detrimental to the action of the medicines, and had therefore better be avoided.

CHOICE OF THE REMEDY. POTENCIES OF THE MEDICAMENTS. DOSE AND ITS REPETITION.

In homœopathic practice there are three points which merit most particular attention: the first and principal is the *Choice of the Proper Remedy;* the second the *Potency* at which it should be exhibited; and the third the *Dose and its Repetition.*

THE CHOICE OF THE PROPER REMEDY.

To accomplish this, in accordance with the law *similia similibus*, Hahnemann has directed us to form "a correct image of the disease," by committing to writing every detail of the case; commencing, in the first place, to note down all those particulars which generally bear on the case, as its history, the previous health of the patient, hereditary predisposition, presumed cause of the disease; the former treatment; the patient's age, temperament, and appearance; his mode of living, occupation, and disposition, and whether his malady has in any degree altered his normal disposition.

In the next place, the questions put must bear minutely upon the disease itself, not only for the purpose of ascertaining those of an important and primary description, but also those which are purely sympathetic or secondary, from the circumstance that the latter, in addition to their being frequently very characteristic of the disorder, are moreover the

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

indices to the selection of the individual specific remedy from amongst a class.

This part of the examination, as a general rule, is to be commenced at the head, external and internal, proceeding to the senses—sight, hearing, smell, and touch—thence to the mouth, tongue, throat, and the digestive organs: from thence to the genital, the urinary, and the thoracic organs; and then the back and the superior and inferior extremities. Afterwards the skin, with particulars as to its temperature, secretion, appearance (the anterior or present existence of eruptions), the sleep, dreams, moral symptoms, pulse, &c.

The *character*, as well as the *seat* of the symptoms is of great importance. Thus it is of little use to our purpose when the patient intimates that he has a very severe pain, but he must describe its nature as accurately as possible, as whether it is gnawing, throbbing, aching, burning, shooting (darting), pricking, cutting, dragging, piercing, &c. Whether the symptoms are increased by movement or by rest (walking, lying, standing, or sitting), at night or during the day, in the house or in the open air, by heat or cold, dampness or dryness; after eating, drinking, or during abstinence. If worse after particular kinds of food; if continuous or periodical; and if increased by mental exertion, emotion, &c.

With females, it is essential to pay attention to the following additional particulars: pregnancy, labor, lactation, miscarriage, sterility, and the state of the menses. In reference to the latter, it is requisite to learn whether an irregularity exists, such as too short or too long an interval between the returns; if the discharge exudes uninterruptedly or only at intervals; if it is copious or scanty; its color; and if attended with pain; the state of the body and mind previous to, during, and subsequent to the catamenia should also be inquired after; and if the patient is affected with leucorrhœa, its nature, quantity, the periods at which it occurs, or the circumstances under which it manifests itself should be ascertained. The selection of the proper remedy is, farther, materially facilitated by the nature of the cause of the disease; we should never omit, therefore, to elicit that information when practicable.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

THE POTENCY, ATTENUATION, OR DILUTION OF THE MEDICAMENT.

In proceeding to the consideration of this second point, I may make the preliminary remark that it is a subject which is as yet by no means finally determined under what circumstances and conditions the lowest (viz. the 1st, 2d, 3d, and 6th, &c.), the highest (the 18th, 24th, 30th), or the recently promulgated so-called highest potencies (the 100th to the 2000th, and even upwards), are to be preferred. The majority, however, especially amongst the more modern homœopathists, may be said to have decided hitherto in favor of the lower, and particularly the 3d and 6th in acute, and the higher, especially the 18th, 24th, 30th, &c., in chronic diseases. The main point to be attended to is the *correct selection* of the remedy; nevertheless, as the Author is of opinion that some importance is to be attached to the dilution, attenuation, or potency in the treatment of the multifarious forms of disease which come under the observation of the medical man in extensive practice, he ventures to throw out the following suggestions, premising at the same time that much depends upon the discrimination of the practitioner, and that it is almost impossible to give any rule to which there are not exceptions.

The principal points to be attended to are, the susceptibility of the patient to medicinal influence, how far modified by circumstances, the age, sex, temperament, and habits—the disease itself, and further, the nature of the medicament employed.

As regards the first, the susceptibility of the patient, we find four classes:

First class. Those who are comparatively insensible to medicinal influence, particularly at high potencies, upon whom the medicines show neither marked action nor reaction. Such individuals are generally of what is denominated the leucophlegmatic temperament; they require generally low potencies and frequent repetition—such cases are not without their parallel in allopathic practice. Also, in disease, we find some persons who appear to enjoy a peculiar exemption from infectious and even contagious influence. To this rule, however, of giving the low potencies in such cases, there are excep-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

tions; I have found in practice, after a careful study of the individual, and the selection of a remedy suitable to temperament, a marked action and reaction produced by a very high potency, where a lower of the same medicament had failed to elicit any apparent effect, and *vice versâ*.

Second class. A marked susceptibility to medicinal action without a corresponding reflex action; such patients are generally of a highly nervous temperament, exceedingly difficult to treat, and require particular study; here the higher potencies are generally called for, although we frequently find benefit in resorting to the lower.

Third class. Those in whom no marked or a scarcely perceptible medicinal action declares itself, but a well-marked reaction; in such cases we must be guided by other indications in the selection of the potency; watch the effect carefully, and avoid too frequent a repetition.

Fourth class. Those in whom the medicines show a well-marked action and reaction; here, also, we must be guided by other circumstances in the selection of the potency, so as to obtain the greatest possible benefit without materially increasing the sufferings of the patient.

We generally find a particular susceptibility to medicinal influence, at any potency, in persons dwelling in the country, of robust frame, simple habits, and regular lives, who are not subject to any peculiar dyscrasia. In towns, particularly in large densely-populated cities, this susceptibility is greatly developed, but the reaction less evident; however, much depending upon the individual's employment, habits, and pursuits, it is difficult to give any fixed rule.

Age. In infancy and early childhood, we find a marked receptivity to medicinal influence, a decided action and speedy reaction, consequently the higher potencies are the most applicable in their diseases, and they rarely require so frequent a repetition; however, in acute diseases of any of the more noble organs, we may exhibit lower potencies, particularly of some of the less energetic medicines, for example, *Sambucus*, *Ferrum*, *Ipecacuanha*, *Chamomilla*, etc., a globule constituting the maximum dose. Some further remarks upon this subject have been made in Diseases of Infancy.

Sex. Females, for the most part, possess a higher degree

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

of susceptibility than males, in which they approach nearer to children; for them the higher and medium potencies are generally most suitable; to this rule, however, there are many exceptions, particularly in those who are engaged in laborious employments.

Temperaments. In the *Sanguine* temperament, there is considerable susceptibility to all the potencies and a speedy reaction. In the *Nervous*, we find great susceptibility, sometimes without an equivalent reaction: here we should be cautious in administering, and generally use the higher potencies. In the *Bilious*, there is generally but little susceptibility, but the reaction, when roused, is powerful, and prolonged; hence a necessity for low potencies, generally given at long intervals. The *Lymphatic* being the least susceptible of all temperaments, the medicines may be given at low potencies, and frequently repeated till some effect is produced.

Since these temperaments often occur in a mixed form, the rules above given must be modified accordingly.

We may observe that the remarks above made refer principally to chronic and subacute diseases.

The Disease. In severe, acute diseases, we are usually in the habit of resorting to the low potencies, and in tinctures, from the circumstance that we have commonly found them more certain in their effect than the 12th, 18th, or 30th in such affections. In the cases of children an exception may be made, as already observed. In ordinary cases the best range is from the third to the twelfth potency; this rule should, of course, be modified, according to the remedy itself, the disease, and the individuality of the patient. The seat, character, and the exciting cause of the disease are generally considered of importance in regulating the dose and potency; thus, in inflammation of the brain, or in erysipelas of the head, with implication of the meninges and delirium, *Belladonna* is not required at so low a potency (2, 3, or 6) as it is called for in erysipelas of the extremities. *Dulcamara* is more efficacious at a low potency (3) in catarrhal affections, or diseases of any kind proceeding from exposure to cold, than at a high one. *Aconitum* is more suitable at a low attenuation, when given to allay the violence of the accompanying fever in inflammations, than when it is prescribed as the specific remedy to the

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

inflammation itself. And, finally, the low dilutions are held to be the best adapted to inflammations of a torpid character; the high to inflammatory affections with increased arterial action. It is undeniable, however, that deviations from the above rules may often be made without disadvantage.

The Nature of the Remedy. Medicaments which, in their crude state, possess little or no appreciable medicinal property, but whose virtues have been developed by trituration and segregation of particles, such as *Lycopodium*, *Natrum muriaticum*, *Calcarea carbonica*, *Sepia*, *Carbo vegetabilis*, *Silicea*, &c., should generally be used at the higher potencies. Others also, which have been found from experience to display considerable efficacy, even when greatly attenuated, such as *Sulphur*, *Lachesis*, *Acidum nitricum*, *Arsenicum*, &c. On the contrary, some which have a short-lived, but well-marked action, may be used in some cases in the original substance; for example, *Moschus*, *Valerian*, and *Camphor*, but in exceedingly small doses. Others again have been found most useful at the first, second, or third potency, such as *Tartarus emeticus*, *Ferrum*, *Ipecacuanha*, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Stannum*, *Rhus toxicodendron*, *Opium*, and in many cases *Cinchona*. Still, all these remedies, in peculiar cases, act well at the higher.

THE DOSE AND ITS REPETITION.

Although it is almost impossible to give any general rule that will serve in all cases, much more depending upon the discrimination of the administrator, and a careful observance of the symptoms than routine, the following remarks may prove of some service to beginners, for whom indeed, as has already been intimated, the contents of the entire work are almost exclusively intended.

From the diversity of opinion which as yet exists as to the "potency of the medicament," it may readily be surmised that various differences prevail as to the mode of prescribing or administering the homœopathic remedies. Some there are who invariably give one or more drops, or grains; others, again, adhere as rigidly to globules; whilst a third party give drops in acute, and globules in subacute and in chronic cases.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

To the beginner, whose former habits may very naturally incline him to err on the side of excess, by invariably flying to mother tinctures, low dilutions, first triturations, &c., in large and rapidly-repeated doses, we should say, "Strive ever to cure by means of the smallest possible dose, and do not imagine that because with a *minute* dose you have done much, that by *increasing* it you will do more—more indeed you may do, but that may as likely prove to be to the detriment as to the welfare of your patient." For ourselves, we may state that on most, although by no means on all occasions, we are in the habit of prescribing drops, in the diluted form we have mentioned in certain parts of the work (see PNEUMONIA, PLEURITIS, &c.), in the treatment of acute diseases; whereas in subacute and in chronic affections, we very generally, if not exclusively, confine ourselves to the employment of globules, varying the form of prescription according to the age, sex, and temperament of the patient. On *ordinary* occasions, in the treatment of chronic maladies, we order a couple of globules to be taken every night in a dessert-spoonful of pure cold water at bed-time for a week, and then allow the remedy to act for from four to eight days, and even upwards in particular cases and under particular circumstances, before repeating the remedy, or selecting another. But where the patient is extremely susceptible to the action of the medicines, and, usually, in young subjects, we give only one, or at the most two doses (one night and morning), consisting of one or of two globules, either undissolved or in a tea-spoonful of water, and allow the remedy to act for the same period as above specified. In many cases of a chronic description, and particularly when the patients are found to be moderately sensitive, we give a dose for four successive days, and then wait for two to six days for a development of improvement.

We, as already stated, occasionally vary our mode of prescribing, being guided in doing so by the sex and constitution of the patient, the character of the disease, and the nature of the remedy (see POTENCIES OF THE MEDICAMENTS), but ever prefer the smallest possible dose to a large one, and globules in place of drops of the tincture, even when from no other motive than that of prescribing a medicine free from taste—

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

an advantage of no small importance in the treatment of children—whenever we feel convinced that we can do so without fear of allowing the disease to gain head, or of retarding recovery by the insufficiency of the dose.

Slight diseases are often removed by a single dose of a well-chosen medicine, but more severe and deeply-seated disorders require a frequent repetition.

In *acute* diseases, we must carefully watch the symptoms, and when we feel assured we have chosen the proper remedy, if no perceptible medicinal aggravation or amelioration declare itself, after an interval of from two to four hours at the utmost, but the disease seems to gain ground, *repeat* the medicine. In cases of high inflammatory action, or the severest forms of acute diseases, as cynanche laryngea, cholera, pneumonia, pleuritis, dysenteria, febres nervosæ, phrenitis, cystitis, &c., attended with signs of imminent danger, the dose must be repeated every quarter, every half, every hour, or every three or four hours.

If a *medicinal aggravation** take place, followed by *amelioration, we must let the medicine continue its action, until the amelioration appears to cease*, and the disease again make head; if new symptoms set in, we must then have recourse to the medicine thereby indicated. Should, however, no perceptible *medicinal aggravation* take place, but an *amelioration* follow, we may safely await its approach to its termination, ere we again administer. If any symptoms remain from the remedy first selected having afforded only partial relief, we must have recourse to some other medicine which seems best fitted to meet them; *but refrain from changing the remedy as long as benefit results from its employment.*

In chronic, subacute, and indeed almost all cases, when a very striking improvement takes place, it will generally be

*** It is necessary to remark that very striking medicinal aggravations are, comparatively speaking, very rarely met with. In chronic maladies occurring in highly-sensitive persons, and proceeding from or attended with cerebro-spinal irritation, we encounter them more frequently than in acute diseases. They are, in general, more prone to take place in the instances alluded to, with considerable intensity, after the employment of the higher than the lower attenuations. So at least the author's experience teaches him to conclude.**

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

found advantageous to cease to administer the medicine as long as the improvement continues, and only to repeat as soon as the slightest symptoms of activity in the morbid phenomena reappear. But when a sudden or marked improvement of comparatively short duration follows the first dose of a remedy, and on repeating the dose, the symptoms of the complaint increase, instead of subsiding, as they did in the first instance, it may be concluded that the medicine does not answer, and that another must accordingly be had recourse to, in the selection of which it will be necessary to choose one *related to* the remedy first prescribed.

When the action of a well-chosen remedy has been disturbed or arrested by some incidental cause, such as an error in diet, exposure to cold, &c., some intermediate medicine should be prescribed against the new symptoms thus developed, and on their removal the remedy first employed should again be resorted to.

The distinguishing of the medicinal aggravation from that of the disease being a point of material consequence, we shall here endeavor to give the usual characteristics of each. The *medicinal aggravation* comes on *suddenly and without* previous amelioration: the aggravation of the disease more *gradually* and frequently *following* an amelioration. Moreover, in the former, several of the *medicinal* symptoms, some of which we may meet under the *indications* for the remedy, and not *before* remarked, declare themselves.

Too much stress cannot be laid upon the necessity of carefully watching the effects of each dose, as, in addition to the temporary aggravation of the symptoms which sometimes sets in, a development of collateral or pathogenetic signs occasionally takes place, particularly after frequent repetition of different remedies in susceptible patients; by a want of attention to this important point, we may incur confusion, and may be unconsciously treating a medicinal disease of our own creation. Such, unhappily, but too frequently occurs in allopathic practice from ignorance of the real properties of the drugs employed. We must also guard against falling into the opposite extreme, and allowing the disease to gain head unchecked.

In severe acute affections we may often repeat the *same medicine at the same dose, at regular intervals, as long as it*

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

does good; but this rule has many exceptions, and the directions already given at the commencement of this article should be borne in mind.

In chronic cases, by a long-continued administration of the same medicine, the patient often becomes less susceptible; in such instances if the improvement remain stationary, or progress slowly, we may alter the attenuation, or, still better, give at suitable intervals some other remedy or remedies of as nearly analogous medicinal properties to that first administered as possible, and then return to the original remedy, if needful; if, on the other hand, decided amelioration follows each administration, we should allow a longer interval to elapse before repeating, by which means, the system gradually recovers itself, and the susceptibility to the medicinal influence remains unimpaired until the cure is completed.

In rare cases, this susceptibility increases; in such instances a higher potency should be selected, or *vice versa* if that employed has been one of the most minutely subdivided—provided the remedy still appears to be appropriate,—and the *intervals* between the exhibitions *lengthened*. This occasionally occurs when the medicine has been frequently repeated, and given in solution. When the beneficial effect of a medicine is interrupted by an attack of cold, diarrhœa, &c., some other medicine must be given for the new affection, on the removal of which, the medicine which was previously acting favorably must be recurred to.

REMARKS.

In the *Selection of the Remedy*, it is not necessary that *all* the symptoms noted should be present; at the same time taking care that there are no symptoms not covered by the medicine, or more strongly indicating another. When the symptoms are few in number, not characteristic or well-marked, attention to the following points is of material assistance: the *period of the day* at which they occur, or become most prominent; the *side* of the body which is affected; the disposition of the patient; his propensities or peculiar habits and likings; the agreeing or disagreeing of different kinds of food; the longing and craving for, or the unconquerable aversion to certain aliments, &c.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

When it is requisite to keep a medicine in solution for some days, a few drops of proof spirit may be added to the water, which should be as pure as possible, in order to preserve it from decomposition.

Homœopathists prescribe only one medicine at a time; but in some complicated cases considerable advantage is to be derived from the alternate employment of two remedies, which are equally indicated in the case under treatment.

It may be scarcely necessary to explain the *Pharmaceutical Signs* used in this work, to signify the potency and quantum of the dose; but, as the book is intended for beginners, and may fall into hands otherwise wholly unacquainted with the science, we do so as a measure of precaution; it will, therefore be sufficient to remark, that Tinct. Acon. 3 gtt. ij, means two drops of the third attenuation or potency of Aconite; Tinct. Bry. 6 gtt. iij, three drops of the sixth of Bryonia, and the same with any other medicine. The Germans commonly make use of the Roman numerals to denote the attenuation, and as only every third attenuation is very generally used (particularly in northern Germany) the above signs would be written thus: Tinct. Acon. I, gtt. 00 or 2. Tinct. Bry. II, gtt. 000 or 3. The Roman numeral multiplied by 3, indicating the attenuation meant. When we wish to prescribe globules, the contraction gl. is usually employed. (See also *Formulæ, etc.*)

The medicines should be taken fasting, and food or drink, as also excessive bodily or mental exertion, abstained from for half an hour to an hour afterwards. The homœopathic remedies should be kept in a clean, dry, dark place, free from odors. Every description of allopathic medicine, patent or domestic, is prohibited; likewise bleedings, blisters, medicated fomentations, perfumery, and everything containing camphor. In cases of obstinate constipation, recourse may be had to an enema, or lavement of cold or of tepid water when the former disagrees, to which may be added, if necessary, a tablespoonful of olive oil.

We shall conclude these introductory observations with some extracts from Jahr's *New Homœopathic Pharmacopœia and Posology*,* for the information of those of our readers who are

* Translated, with additions, by James Kitchen, M.D., Philadelphia. The *second* enlarged and improved edition, with the New Remedies, by C. J. Hempel, M.D. Published by Wm. Radde, 322 Broadway, New York.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

ignorant of the method in which the homœopathic medicines are prepared, &c.

"NATURE AND FORM OF HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICINES.

"1. We make use of the same simple substances in homœopathy as in the old school; but, instead of making of them, as in it, compound remedies, we seek, on the contrary, to procure each medicine in all its purity, and to administer it without any admixture which might alter its proper virtues. Without going into detail here on the preference to be given to this mode of administration, we should, nevertheless, observe that it is bound to the principle of homœopathy in so firm a manner, that it cannot be sundered without injury to the practice. In consequence of the principle, that no medicine can be employed with success, except so far as it is known in its pure effects, homœopathy has subjected to examination a number of simple medicines, which it is important now to reproduce, such as they have been experimented on, if we wish to rely on these observations. Even for the medicines which have not yet been experimented on, it is not the less important to submit them to these experiments in all their purity and simplicity; for though each compound remedy forms, after all, also a kind of remedial unity, which may be studied in its effects, still we can never reproduce a second time precisely the same effects as the first, whilst the productions of nature exhibit at all times, and in every place, the same properties.

"2. In thus rejecting all the compound remedies of the old school, as improper to be submitted to study and to be employed in practice, homœopathy claims not, however, the pretension to use only perfectly simple bodies, such as sulphur, for example, metals and other elementary substances; she derives, on the contrary, her medicines from three kingdoms of nature, the same as the old school, and all the various chemical combinations, which, after invariable laws, are constantly produced in the same manner, can be of use to it as remedial means.

"In one word, the simplicity of homœopathic preparations, of which we speak, has no reference to the primitive substance, which serves for the medicine, but to the medicine itself, which, as such, ought to be composed of only one remedial substance,

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

and prepared in such a manner that the virtues of that substance be as pure and as developed as possible.

"3. If all substances endowed with remedial virtues, presented themselves under a form as convenient as some mineral waters, for example, nothing would be more natural, nor more rational than to employ them as nature presented them. But, with a great many of these substances, the real virtue is found in a state more or less latent, and could not be put into activity except by the destruction of the primitive matter, and the addition of another substance, which, in quality of simple vehicle, receives the developed virtue, and transmits it to the organism. In other substances, on the contrary, the remedial virtue is found developed, but it is so energetic, that, without the addition of a substance which can moderate the effects, we cannot employ them without danger to the health, or even the lives of the sick. In fine, there are yet other substances which, though their virtues need not to be either developed or moderated, present themselves under a power which is opposed to their dispensation as well as their preservation, and which, in consequence, equally require the addition of foreign substances, in order to be conveniently prepared for use.

4. The preparation and administration of medicines being then impossible under any mixture, it is important to discover substances which, at the same time operating under the form of medicines, are innocent enough in themselves not to alter the virtues of them. This condition, simple as it may appear in theory, is not, however, so easy to fulfil as it appears—for, perhaps, there exists not a substance in the world, which, under such and such circumstances, may not exercise a pathogenetic influence, and, consequently, alter the specific effects of a medicine with which it may be mixed. Even *pure water*, the substance the most innocent that we know, is not completely exempt from this inconvenience; and even were it so, it would not suffice alone, neither for the preparation nor the preservation of medicines. In consequence, homœopathy has substituted two other vehicles, viz.: 1. *Alcohol* or spirits of wine, for the preparation of liquid or soluble substances: 2, *Sugar of milk*, for the preparation of dry substances; and though these two substances are not entirely void of medicinal effects, the practical facts are still the same as if these substances

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

were entirely pure, since all the preparations which are made in this manner are constantly the same among themselves.

"5. By means of these two substances, *pure alcohol and sugar of milk*, homœopathy makes all its medicinal preparations, without exception, whether under the form of tinctures or powders. The first are obtained, that is, the tinctures, in mingling with alcohol the juice recently expressed from fresh plants, or in infusing in this liquid the dry substances, the active principles of which can be extracted in this way. The powders, on the other hand, are obtained by the trituration of the insoluble substances with a suitable quantity of sugar of milk. The *alcoholic tinctures* and the *powders*, are then the only preparations known in homœopathy. All kinds of *essences*, *syrups*, *pastes*, *ptisans*, and other inventions of the old school, are entirely foreign to it.

"6. From this, however, it does not follow that homœopathy always employs the *primitive* preparations of medicines; on the contrary, in the majority of cases she considers them too energetic to be administered such as they are obtained. But, instead of seeking to diminish their energy by the means which the old school call *correctives*, homœopathy endeavors to obtain this end by the simple *attenuation* of the primitive substance. It is thus that, seeing that a grain or a drop of the primitive preparation of a poisonous substance, for example, would be too active, she attenuates this drop or this grain in mingling it with a new quantity of vehicle, until a preparation is obtained, which is neither too strong nor too weak to operate the cure, or too energetic to fear any unfortunate consequences. Homœopathy thus prepares out of each substance a series of *attenuations*, of which the following one contains ordinarily the 100th or sometimes the 10th part of the active principle of the preceding one, and it is generally from one of these attenuations, and rarely from the primitive preparation of a medicine, that the homœopathic physician administers to his patients.

"7. Finally, as to the form under which the homœopathic physician dispenses his medicines, it is not less simple than the preparation, and is equally made without any other mixture than that of the least medicinal substances, such as *alcohol*, *pure water*, *sugar of milk* and *globules* composed of *sugar*

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

and starch. The attenuations of each medicine being previously prepared, the patient receives of them the dose prescribed, either in form of *solution*, with a convenient quantity of pure water, or water mixed with alcohol, or in form of *powder*, mixed with a small quantity of sugar of milk, or yet again in forms of *globules* impregnated with the alcoholic attenuation of the medicine.

"8. How simple soever may be the preparation of homœopathic remedies, as to its principle, it nevertheless exacts much precaution, and very particular care, if we would be sure to have medicines as active and as sure as possible in their effects. To this end, also, homœopathy has prescriptions and positive rules, which it is important to know before all, in order to follow them with exactitude, and to prevent thus the faults, which, diminutive as they may appear in themselves, are, nevertheless, very serious in practice. In the following chapters we shall pass in review all these rules and prescriptions in treating successively—1. Of *vehicles* which serve for the preparation of medicines. 2. Of the *preparations of medicines in their primitive state.* 3. Of *attenuations.* 4. *Of the dispensation and preservation of homœopathic medicines.* These four chapters, containing all that has reference to the general pharmacopœia, we shall occupy ourselves in the second part of this work with the *special* pharmacopœia, that is to say, with the rules to be observed in the preparation of each medicine in particular, and with the description of primitive substances which homœopathy has introduced into its pharmacy.

"OF VEHICLES, WHICH SERVE FOR THE PREPARATION OF HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICINES.

"9. The vehicles which homœopathy uses for the preparation of its medicines are, in all, of the number of four, viz.: 1. *Alcohol, or spirits of wine.* 2. *Sugar of milk.* 3. *Globules* composed of sugar and starch. 4. *Pure water.* Some physicians have wished to add a fifth to the above, viz., *ether*, and we shall see below to what destination this liquid is suitable. As to the four vehicles which we have just cited, homœopathy has thus far used them for all its preparations; and it is im-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

portant to obtain them as pure as possible, in order to be sure to obtain preparations, in every respect, identical with those with which Hahnemann, and his disciples, have made their pure and clinical observations. This purity is not, however, always the distinctive quality of the objects which we find in commerce, or that nature furnishes, and that is the reason why it is almost indispensable that homœopathy should know how to prepare herself vehicles, or at least to render them proper for the use she makes of them. We shall endeavor to give in this chapter the instructions necessary to this end.

"10. Alcohol (*spiritus vini*, *spiritus vini alcoholisatus*, spirits of wine, alcoholized spirits of wine) is never found in nature—it is always the product of art—but it is formed every time that sugar is found in contact with a fermentable matter in water, and at a suitable temperature; that is to say, that it is developed in the course of fermentation, to which has been given, after this phenomenon, the name of *spirituous* or *alcoholic*. As all liquors which have undergone the spirituous fermentation contain alcohol, and as those which abound in the saccharine material, are by that susceptible of affording it, it results that we may obtain it from a great number of vegetable substances, such as wine, beer, cider, malt, grape dregs, sugar-cane juice, germinating cerealia, pounded cherries, molasses, juice of carrots or beets, potatoes, honey, &c. The Tartars extract it even from the milk of their mares.

"11. From whatever substance we obtain it, alcohol is identical; but we must always have recourse to means more or less complicated to obtain it pure. In every case it contains a more or less large quantity of water, and very often it is mixed either with acetic acid, or a small proportion of prussic acid or empyreumatic oil, &c., according to the substances from which it has been extracted. The alcohol which seems to be the best for homœopathic preparations is that obtained from the *dregs of grapes* (marc de raisin)* without the addition of other substances, or else the *alcohol of rye* or *wheat*. The least suitable kinds are such as come from the laboratories of chemists or pharmaceutists, and which, for the

* This is the refuse of the grape, after the juice has been pressed out, in the process of making wine.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

most part, are drawn from the residue of some chemical preparation, such as the resin of jalap, &c. Alcohol extracted from potatoes is not more suitable for homœopathic preparations, since it contains a large quantity of empyreumatic oil, of which even the chemical proceedings, which consist in clearing it by the chloride of lime and powder of charcoal, do not entirely purify it. This oil is often found even in the alcohol from rye or wheat; but, in this case, it is sufficient to mingle this spirit with a suitable quantity of pure olive oil, and to shake it from time to time for several days; in this way the empyreumatic oil combines with the olive oil, and swims on the alcohol, whence it may be easily taken.

"12. Alcohol *pure* and perfectly anhydrous is a colorless liquid, of a remarkable fluidity, of a sweet and penetrating odor, of a hot and burning flavor, and whilst it is rubbed between the hands it should not lather, nor emit any foreign odor. Its specific weight is much less than that of water, in which it dissolves perfectly and in all proportions, with disengagement of heat. Exposed to the air it evaporates in part, and the part which remains loses its power in becoming saturated with the humidity of the atmosphere, of which it is exceedingly greedy. At the approach of a candle, or by the effect of the electric spark, alcohol burns rapidly, with a flame white at the centre and blue at the edges, and leaves no residue. Put in contact with other substances, it dissolves a great many, such, among others, as phosphorus and sulphur (both in small quantities), the fixed alkalies, balsams, resins, camphor, sugar, volatile oils, extractive matter, &c. Acids have a marked action on it; some dissolve in it simply, whilst others are transformed into *ether*.

"13. Alcohol, in the state of complete purity, has a specific gravity of 0·791. It then contains not a trace of water, and marks by the *alcoholmeter* 100 degrees of force. But it is never employed at this stage of concentration; that which commerce presents, as well as that which we find in medicine, is always more or less weakened. According to the proportions with which water is mixed with it, we may generally distinguish *four* kinds, viz.: 1st. Spirits of wine of *commerce*, the weakest quality, having a specific weight of gravity of but 0·910 to 0·920. 2d. *Rectified* spirits of wine, the quality

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

which is obtained by mingling 7 parts of water with 17 parts of the *best rectified* spirits of wine (see 3d); the specific gravity of this spirit is from 0·890 to 0·900, and its degree of concentration 60°. 3d. The *best rectified* spirits of wine, superior quality, the specific gravity of which is from 0·830 to to 0·840, and its degree of concentration 85°. 4th. *Alcoholized* spirits of wine, or *absolute alcohol*, the most concentrated quality, having a specific gravity of 0·810 to 0·820, and containing from 96° to 100° of alcohol. For the preparation of the *mother tinctures* of homœopathy, the most suitable quality is the *absolute alcohol* of 95°; for the attenuations, we may, in the majority of cases, be content with a spirit of wine of 60° to 70°.

"14. In order to obtain an alcohol as anhydrous as possible, recourse has been had to various chemical measures, which succeed well enough, as regards the concentration, but the majority of these measures (lime, acetate of lime, sulphate of soda, alum, &c.) constantly produce a more or less powerful alteration in this liquid. Even chloride of lime is not exempt from this fault, which may easily be recognised, in burning rectified alcohol, by this means, after having added to it nitrate of silver, and afterwards examining the residue. This is the reason why the homœopathist should never make use of alcohol rectified in these chemical ways, but endeavor to obtain the desired quality by more innocent proceedings. That which appears to be the most suitable, consists in obtaining the concentration by simple evaporation. For a long time it has been remarked, that alcohol preserved in vessels closed with prepared bladder acquires strength, whilst it loses strength if closed by caoutchouc, insomuch that to concentrate it is only necessary to put it in beef- or pig-bladders, and suspend them in a warm or dry place. To this effect, after having carefully cleansed the bladder, we paint it with a thin coat of fish-glue; then we fill it with the alcohol we wish to concentrate and suspend it, well closed, in a perfectly dry place, and at a temperature of 20° to 25° R. The drier the air that surrounds the bladder, the more prompt is the evaporation of the water; and in leaving the bladder in proper conditions until we perceive the odor of alcohol, we may be sure of obtaining a quality as anhydrous as possible.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

"15. The most simple and the most sure method of obtaining an alcohol as concentrated and as pure as homœopathy wants would then be, to take the first-quality brandies and to concentrate them after the method indicated above. Alcohol obtained in this way is generally in a state of concentration of 95° to 96°, and thus is perfectly suitable for the preparation of alcoholic extracts; only, before employing it, it should be once again rectified by a new distillation. For this we should be careful to use only glass apparatus, since copper or tin vessels often give out to the product of distillation some of their material, an adulteration, which is the more to be guarded against, as, often, chemical means are not capable of revealing it, though it should be strong enough to alter the effects of medicines which might be prepared with a product of that kind.

"16 Respecting the brandies from which we might wish to obtain alcohol, we have said above that the best were those obtained from the dregs of grapes or else from rye. But in taking these liquors such as they are found in commerce, we should always be well assured that they are pure. Often we find in them lead, which we may detect by treating them with the liver of sulphur, which causes a brownish or blackish precipitate. Should they contain copper, liquid ammonia produces a blue color. The adulteration of brandies by alum may be discovered by the addition of a solution of potash, and the mineral sulphates by acetate of barytes. In fine, be sure that the alcohol we use is really made of the wished-for substance, we mingle 30 parts of it with 0·15 parts of liquid caustic potash, and heating this mixture with spirit of wine, we permit it to evaporate until there remain but four parts. We take this residue, to which we add four parts of weak sulphuric acid, in a well-stoppered small flagon, taking care to shake the mixture; in unstoppering the flagon afterwards, we shall perceive a perfect odor of the substance of which the brandy has been made.

"*Sugar of Milk.*

"17. Sugar of milk (*saccharum lactis*), is a salt of a sweet taste, slightly sugary; it forms masses moderately thick, hard,

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

crystalline, semi-transparent, colorless and inodorous. By its properties, both physical and chemical, this substance, which is exclusively proper to the milk of different animals, seems to be intermediate between sugar and gum. Sufficiently purified, sugar of milk contains no azote; it dissolves in twelve times its weight of cold water, and four times its weight of boiling water. Alcohol dissolves it but in a very small proportion, and ether not at all; it does not alter by the air, is not susceptible of undergoing the vinous fermentation, melts, puffs up, and is transformed into a kind of gummy matter by the action of fire, decomposes the acetate of copper the same as common sugar; in fine, treated with nitric acid, it forms mucic acid, and by sulphuric acid or muriatic acid diluted, the sugar of grapes. Its proportion, as that of the other constituent principles of milk, varies in the different kinds of mammiferæ. In general it abounds more in the milk of the ass than of that of the cow, or mare, or goat, &c. According to Berzelius, one thousand parts of skimmed milk give 35, and the same quantity of cream gives 44 parts of sugar of milk, mingled with saline matters.

"18. It is in the mountains of Switzerland that the sugar of milk is prepared which we find in commerce. It is prepared from the evaporation of the whey, which they obtain in such large quantities in the preparation of cheese. It presents many varieties, according to its degree of purity. The crystalline sugar in grape form is considered the most pure; the other kinds always contain more or less animal matter. We often also find in commerce, under the name of sac. lac. inspissatum, the whey of milk solidified and dried; but this is a kind that in no wise is proper for homœopathic preparations. The sugar of milk which we find at the druggists is, in the majority of cases, more or less altered by mortars of copper or iron in which it has been pulverized, and still more often impregnated with exhalations of a quantity of aromatic substances, in the midst of which it is preserved. Hence the necessity of the homœopathic physician to prepare it himself, every time that he has it in his power, or at least to purify it by a new crystallization, if he is obliged to provide himself with it from the druggist. This, however, is not without difficulty, since the sugar of milk does not crystallize, in watery

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

solution, but very slowly, and always in an incomplete manner. It is only by treating it with equal parts of alcohol and water that we can succeed well; the operation, it is true, becomes more costly, but considering the advantages which this procedure offers, we think that the cost is no reason for its rejection.

"19. To purify the sugar of milk in this way, we dissolve about two and a half pounds of the best quality in ten pounds of rain-water or distilled water in a boiling state, then filter the solution through filtering paper, in a vessel of porcelain or glass, and mix it with four kilogrammes of absolute alcohol; after which place the vessel containing this mixture in a dry place, and leave it perfectly still. The sugar of milk being insoluble in absolute alcohol, and this being very attractive of water, drawing away a large quantity, the crystallization advances pretty rapidly, and often at the end of three or four days a crust of white and brilliant crystals may be obtained, of the weight nearly of the sugar of milk that was dissolved in the water. When this crust is formed, it is taken away, washed with distilled water, to which has been added a little alcohol, and then dried on blotting paper. That done, we may consider the sugar as altogether suitable for all the homœopathic preparations, even the most delicate; it is completely colorless and inodorous—tested by the most active reagents it shows not a trace of foreign salts.

"20. Notwithstanding the process we have described above, it would be of little avail, were the sugar of milk not of a good quality in the first instance. In order to be sure of that, it should be separated from all fatty substances and other foreign matters which milk contains, which is recognisable by its perfectly white color, by its due degree of resistance to the atmospheric air, and its odor and pure and natural taste. The adulteration of sugar of milk with common sugar may be known by its sugary taste—with alum, by the aid of acetate of lead or oxydulated nitrate of mercury. To examine sugar of milk that has been boiled in copper vessels, we dissolve a certain quantity in water and pour on it some caustic ammonia which colors it blue, should it contain any of that metal. Nitrate of silver detects the presence of kitchen salt, and ace-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

tate of lead that of sulphuric acid. When prepared from sour whey, it reddens the tincture of tournesol.

"21. To reduce the crystallised sugar of milk to powder, we first break the crust in the direction of the crystals, upon a sufficiently thick piece of wood, with a wooden hammer and a strong knife; then we put the pieces in a mortar of porcelain, when we break and triturate them until the powder becomes sufficiently fine for use. That done, we pass the powder through a sieve of crape which we have fitted above and below with parchment. The finest part, after being sifted, is found below the sieve, whilst the grosser part above should be triturated again. To preserve sugar of milk, it should be placed in a dry place, in order to keep it from the moisture of the air and prevent it from spoiling.

"3. *The Sugar Globules.*

"22. The sugar-globules (*globuli saccharini*) are small *non-pareilles* destined to be saturated with homœopathic medicines, in order to be able to dispense these last with more facility. They are generally found at the confectioners, who prepare them from sugar and starch; but as the sugar of the cane or the beet, which enters into this preparation, is not pure enough for the purpose indicated, it is better to have globules made expressly from sugar of milk, or else with the ordinary purified sugar. As to the size of these globules they should not be too large, so that we may be able to dispense the smallest doses. Hahnemann proposed to give them the size of a poppy seed, so that about 40 of them would weigh about one and a half grains (one centigramme). This form has been adopted by a majority of homœopaths; some, however, use them of the size of a millet seed.

"23. To charge these globules with the active principles of the medicine, and to prepare them so that in a large quantity they may not deteriorate, we imbibe them first with those alcoholic attenuations which we desire; then, after being well assured that all have been well impregnated, we dry them and put them in a well-stoppered bottle. The complete desiccation of the globules before bottling them is absolutely indis-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

pensable, since without that precaution they fall into powder in a short time, and afterwards lose, in becoming decomposed, their medicinal virtue. This is the reason why, after imbibition in a suitable bottle, it is well to turn them out on paper with raised edges, where they may be agitated until they do not adhere one to the other. Should we wish afterwards to put them into the same bottle in which we have imbibed them, we should take care to dry it also, before making use of it, or to empty it afresh, and dry the globules until they do not adhere to the bottle. All the globules so imbibed have a dry and smooth hue, whilst in their natural state they are white and brilliant.

"4. *Water.*

"24. Among all the vehicles there is not one that is more free from medicinal virtue, properly so called, than pure water; but on the other hand, nothing is more rare than to find in nature this fluid in a perfectly pure condition. Under whatever form water presents itself, it is more or less charged with foreign matters, such as gas, salts, earths, &c. The purest quality of water is rain-water, which, as well as distilled water, has neither odor, nor taste, nor color; besides atmospheric air, which this water contains, there is but a small portion of fixed matters,—only after a storm, we find, occasionally, a trace of nitric acid combined with ammonia. The water of springs and wells constantly contain many kinds of neutral salts, earths, and muriatic compounds. As to the waters of rivers, lakes, and ponds, in inhabited countries, it is far from the conditions of pure water to merit attention here.

"25. Homœopathy uses water for three different purposes, viz.—1, for the chemical operations, which require the purification of many primitive substances; 2, for the preparation of some of the attenuations; and 3, for the administration of medicines in the form of watery solution. For the last of these uses we may well enough make use of river or spring-water well filtered; for the chemical operations, rain-water procured during a calm answers in all cases; but for the preparation of the attenuations, we must have the purest water we can possibly obtain. For this, distilled water, which is

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

found in the pharmacies, is not suitable; for even if it has not been distilled in copper or other metallic vessels, it is always to be feared that it is impregnated with foreign matters, derived from substances which, perhaps, but a short time previously had been distilled in the same apparatus, and of which the ordinary care employed in cleansing them is far from discharging the whole.

"26. To obtain a perfectly pure water, the homœopath must himself undertake the distillation in vessels of porcelain or glass, as indicated under the head of alcohol. The most suitable water to distil is rain-water, above all, if we take care, as we have above remarked, not to procure that which falls during a storm, or when the sun shines. We must not, even in an ordinary rain, gather the first rain that falls, since this commonly contains the impurities suspended in the air; it is only after rain has fallen four or six hours that we are able to gather it in its purest possible condition. Still this water contains a certain quantity of carbonic acid, and hence, before submitting it to distillation, we should do well to boil it in a porcelain vase and let it cool. Respecting the distillation itself, we must be cautious gradually to augment the fire under the apparatus, and to preserve, by wet cloths, the neck of the retort at a moderate temperature, so that the vapor, in passing, may not dissolve from the sides of the vessel even a trace of silex or alkali. The first distillation should be rejected, and when the liquid in the retort is diminished two thirds we must cease. A good distilled water should leave no residue on evaporation; it should be perfectly limpid, insipid and inodorous, and neither precipitate by muriate of barytes, nor nitrate of silver, nor hydrosulphuric acid, nor the hydrosulphates. To preserve it, it should be put into bottles or new jars of yellow glass, that we have been careful to cleanse at first with a part of the same water, and which we put afterwards in a place as cool as possible.

"5. *Ether.*

"27. *Sulphuric* ether, or ether par excellence (*æther sulphuricus*, *spiritus sulphurico-ethereus*), is a light, volatile, odorous and inflammable liquid. Like the other *hydratic*

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

ethers, as the *phosphoric*, *arsenic* ethers, &c., it is composed of two volumes of bicarbonated hydrogen gas and one volume of vapor of water, so that it may be considered either as alcohol deprived of a certain proportion of the elements of water, or as a hydrate of bicarbonated hydrogen. Recently prepared, it is neither alkaline nor acid, and when burnt, it shows no trace of sulphuric acid, an evident proof that the sulphur enters for nothing into its composition. It unites with difficulty with water, which requires ten times its weight to dissolve it, but with alcohol and all the essential oils it unites in all proportions. The fixed oils, also, the strong acids, balsams, several kinds of resins, phosphorus, sulphur, bromine, and many hydrochloric salts, are perfectly soluble in ether.

"28. In homœopathy, we as yet are not acquainted with any etherial preparation, except phosphorus, which some have proposed to substitute for the alcoholic preparation of this substance. This substitution of ethereal tinctures for alcoholic tinctures, not only for phosphorus, but also for many other substances, appears to us to be suitable in a great many cases, and we should not hesitate in the least to advise it to all the homœopathic physicians and pharmaceutists, were we well assured that the medicines would not undergo any modification in being indifferently treated by the one or the other of these vehicles. The knowledge of the chemical constituents of which ether is composed is not sufficient for us to conclude on its pathogenetic effects, and so long as this doubt is not settled by pure experiments, we think that all those who wish to be guided by the observations contained in the homœopathic materia medica will do well to procure such preparations as have been employed by the authors of these observations. From this, however, it does not follow that we should not prepare any ethereal tincture, and we are ourselves far from wishing to interdict it here, but we only insist on the necessity not to confound them with those of alcohol, and to note at least on the label the vehicle with the aid of which they have been prepared.

"29. Ether, such as it is found in our shops, under the name of rectified ether, is ordinarily pure enough; it only sometimes contains a little alcohol, of which, however, it ought to be freed. To do this, we shake it a short time with

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

double its volume of water, and when it is separated from it we pour it on quicklime, with which it should be shaken at intervals for some days. In afterwards distilling this mixture, until there remains in the retort about two-thirds, the third which has passed into the recipient is perfectly pure ether. Often, however, we find it adulterated with a quantity of sulphuric acid or other acids. The adulteration with water is known by the watery residuum evident, whilst at a mean temperature we expose a small portion of ether to evaporation. The presence of sulphuric acid betrays itself by its disagreeable odor, and that of other acids by its reddening tournesol. Finally, to preserve ether free from all deterioration, it should be put into little bottles, the mouths of which terminate in points, so that they may be hermetically sealed by the flame of a lamp. When ether has been deteriorated by the action of the air or the light, it is less volatile, of an acrid and burning taste, and miscible with water in all proportions.

"OF THE PREPARATION OF HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICINES IN THEIR PRIMITIVE STATE.

"1. *General Observations and Rules.*

"30. In order to obtain good homœopathic preparations, it is necessary, first of all, to procure the primitive substances of the best possible quality, and in the state most suitable for their destination. All the substances which are furnished us by the animal and vegetable kingdoms always lose more or less of their power in drying, and this is the reason why every homœopathic physician and pharmaceutist should endeavor to procure them himself, as much as possible, in the fresh state, and immediately to submit them for preparation. As to the substances which are only found in far distant lands, and which, in consequence, we can only obtain in the tincture, prepared on the spot where they grow, or else the substance itself in a dry state, it is better to accept this last, in this state, than to trust to a preparation, of the purity of which it is impossible to be sure. The cunning of our age has carried to such an extent the falsification of drugs, that it is impossible, with confidence, to make use, for homœopathic prepara-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

tions, of the products of commerce, and among them, the tinctures are those which are the worst, and consequently, the least proper. As to the substances, which are generally sold in powder, we need equal precaution; above all they should be clear, as amber, castor, &c. Should it be impossible to procure them in their natural state, we should never accept them, unless we are perfectly assured of their purity. The same may be said of all the chemical products which are found in commerce; there is not a single one which homœopathy can make use of without a previous careful examination of its quality.

"31. A point, not less important than the good quality of substances, is the exact choice of the particular kind which homœopathy makes use of, and this is a point upon which we believe ourselves bound to insist so much the more, since not only some pharmaceutists, but also homœopathic physicians, have often thought to introduce a real advantage, in substituting, for substances used in homœopathy, others which appeared to them either more energetic or more pure in their chemical qualities. However great these advantages may be in a scientific view, it is not the less certain, that the least essential change introduced into the preparation of a medicine may cause the most disastrous consequences to the safety of practice. What is most important to the practitioner is, not that the preparation should be more or less scientific, but that it should be similar with that which has been employed in the experiments, and the more the conformity in this point of view, so much the more the preparation will be perfect to the end it ought to fulfil. Thus, to obtain the *calcarea* or subcarbonate of lime, for example, such as is employed in homœopathy, it is absolutely necessary to prepare the oyster-shell just as Hahnemann prescribed, though such preparation is far from containing the pure subcarbonate of lime. It is thus also that cinchona, opium, nux vomica, &c., such as are used to prepare the tinctures of the same names, can never be replaced by the quinine, the morphine, the strychnine, &c., without inconvenience, notwithstanding these last substances are reputed to contain the active principles of the first in a perfectly pure state.

"32. It is absolutely the same as to the measures adopted

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

by homœopathy in the pharmaceutical preparation of its medicines. Here, as in the gathering and chemical preparation of substances, the strictest observation of prescribed rules is binding. All the substances which homœopathy transforms into *tinctures*, should be prepared alone with alcohol, and those which are neither soluble in this fluid nor in water, by the simple trituration with sugar of milk. The vehicles, such as alcohol, sugar of milk, water, &c., ought to be perfectly pure and good. At the same time, the proportions indicated for the mixtures, as well as the manipulations prescribed for the solution and division of substances, ought to be observed with the utmost possible exactitude. Often, it is true, these indications and prescriptions are of a nature to leave a certain latitude in their execution, according to the use we wish to make of the medicines, or the degree of energy which we propose to give to them; but even in this last case, the principles which have dictated the rules ought always to serve as guides in their application; and in every case, where the indications are positive, homœopathic physicians and pharmaceutists have no business, under any pretext whatsoever, arbitrarily to depart from them.

"33. In addition to the precision to be observed in the process of the preparation, it is also necessary to prevent, with the greatest care, any foreign influence, so that the virtues of the medicines be not changed, and the action thus rendered uncertain. For this it is requisite, in the first place, to make them in a place where the temperature is not above that of houses in general, and where the substances are not exposed to the direct rays of the sun. At the same time, the atmosphere in which we work should be pure and exempt from every odor or vapor, but, above all, of every medicinal emanation, such as are generally found in the pharmacies in ordinary; for all these exhalations, placed in contact with homœopathic preparations, are liable to change their virtues. The same may be said respecting vessels or other instruments which have been used for the preparation of substances very odorous or susceptible of adhering tenaciously, as musk, essences, arsenic, corrosive sublimate, &c. We should never make use of such vessels, without having previously cleansed them with the most perfect care. As to small bottles and

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

corks which have already been in use, they should never be employed but for the same substance, no more than the cloth which has been used for filtering or expressing the juice of a plant; for, notwithstanding all the endeavors we may use to clean them, we can never be sure that we have entirely purged them of all particles which may adhere to them.

"34. Homœopathy exacts a much greater cleanliness than is ordinarily given to vessels of pharmacy, notwithstanding the care bestowed on it. Even the washing in large quantities of water, as in rivers, which has been recommended, are far from fulfilling the conditions. No matter how we look on it, a vessel, for example, which has served for the trituration of substances such as sulphur, musk, asafœtida, &c., constantly preserves its odor, even after having been washed and dried several times. As to the cleansing with certain chemical articles, such as acids, chlorine, lime, potash, &c., it cannot be tolerated in any case, since these substances themselves, whilst they have been in a vessel, need to be carefully cleaned out. Some have still imagined to clean the vessels with spirits of wine, but even this is a great error, for either the spirits of wine dissolves the substance we wish to get rid of, or it does not dissolve it; in this last case, it will clean out nothing, and, in the first, it will form, with the rest of the substance, a medicinal preparation, which, though weak, will always be stronger than one of the last dilutions, and no homœopath in effect will look upon these preparations as suitable for the end proposed. The best way to obtain the perfect purity of vessels is, at first to clean them with boiling water several times, and then to expose them to the continual action of a strong heat, as for example of an oven, or else to burn, several times, in them absolute alcohol of the greatest purity. As to the stones which have served for the pulverisation of a metal, we should cleanse them before employing them again for the preparation of another substance, by scraping their surface with a piece of glass.

"35. Finally, as to the vessels themselves, it is necessary that all which are used in homœopathic preparations should be of a substance not calculated to alter the effects of substances. Hence, all the mortars, pestles, and spatulas, as well as the spoons and other instruments needful, should be of

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

quartz, porphyry, glass, porcelain, or horn; those of metal, marble, serpentine, or wood are absolutely inadmissible. To close the bottles, stoppers of glass are always to be preferred to those of cork, above all for the substances prepared with sugar of milk, to which the cork stoppers often give a disagreeable odor. For the corrosive substances, such as the acids, iodine, kreosote, &c., glass stoppers are indispensable. If, for the alcoholic preparations, we would, nevertheless, use stoppers of cork, we should procure them of the best quality, never before used. Before making use of them, we should temper them in pure water, after which we should wash them in spirits of wine, and let them dry at a moderate temperature. It has also been advised to boil them, in order to make them larger and softer; but prepared in this way, they become very susceptible of imbibing the humidity of the air and of constantly changing their size.

"2. *Particular Rules for the Preparation of Plants in the fresh State. Tinctures.*

"36. That the plants may be entirely suitable to medical use, we should gather them a little before or, better still, during their flowering, and we should never take those which grow on a very humid spot and deprived of the sun and of the free air, unless the nature of the plant require those conditions. In the majority of cases, it is important not to gather the flowers and the leaves during a continued cold or damp time, since then the ethereal oils, the corrosive resins, and the alkaline matters do not become developed as they should, and it permits the separation of albumen but in a very incomplete manner. The most favorable moment is when, after several warm days, there has been a shower of rain; for it is then that the formation of the active principles and the free development of hydrogen are the most favored. In every case, where homœopathy indicates nothing particular, we constantly use the entire plant, flowers, body and root. Before submitting it to preparation, we wash it carefully with fresh water, in order to wash away the dust and other inpurities adhering to it.

"37. After this, to prepare the plant, in order to bring

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

together all the properties of its different parts, we cut it up as small as possible, we put it into a mortar of stone and reduce it to a fine paste, which is put into a piece of suitable cloth, in order to submit it to the action of a press of wood expressly constructed, thus to obtain the juice of the plant. This juice is at once mixed intimately with an equal quantity of alcohol, and put into well-stoppered bottles. At the end of 24 hours we decant the clear liquor, which swims on the precipitate of fibrine and albumen, and we put it apart for medical use. Alcohol prevents fermentation from taking place in the vegetable juice, and the virtue of this is thus preserved completely, without alteration, and for ever, provided we only take care to keep it from the rays of the sun and in well-stoppered bottles. The medicine thus obtained by expression, and by the mixture of the juice with an equal quantity of alcohol, is the *mother tincture* of the plant, obtained by expression (*per expressionem*).

"38. The preparation of the mother tincture, *by expression*, is, however, only applicable to plants abounding in juice; for those plants containing much thick mucilage and albumen, it is better to make their preparations by *macerating* them in a double proportion of alcohol. To do this we should at first half dry them in exposing them in the shade, in an airy place, and at a slightly elevated temperature, after which we cut them as fine as possible, and then add the necessary quantity of alcohol. As to those plants which have but an excessively small quantity of juice, such as the laurel, rose, thuja, &c., we should begin by pounding them alone; then, after reducing them to a fine and moist paste, we imbibe this paste with the double of alcohol, so that the juice, thus mixed with this liquid, may be expressed more easily. The medicine obtained after this method is the mother tincture by maceration (*per macerationem*).

"39. In addition to these two measures for obtaining the mother tinctures, there is yet a third, which, though inferior to the two preceding, deserves, nevertheless, to be mentioned, as convenient in some particular cases. It is, above all, whilst the circumstances do not permit us to express the juice of the fresh plants, immediately after having gathered them; and that, fearing that their withering, no matter how little, may injure their virtues. Under these conditions we may

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

remedy this inconvenience in *digesting* separately in alcohol each part of the plant. To do this we begin by sundering the root into four, and cutting it into little pieces—we do the same with the leaves; then, after putting each of these two parts into a separate bottle of sufficient size, we pour upon them an equal quantity of alcohol. In thus digesting the separate parts during some time, and reuniting afterwards in one bottle the obtained products, we have a mother tincture by digestion (*per digestionem*), which will not only be perfectly pure, but also sufficiently impregnated with the active principles to merit confidence. For the rest, in every case, unless absolutely obliged to have recourse to this proceeding, the preparation of the mother tinctures by expression and maceration is far preferable; but every time that we are obliged to hunt the plants which we want, in distant countries, where we cannot carry the apparatus necessary for expression, we should prefer preparing them at once, by digestion, to carrying them home withered and bereft of their active principles.

3. "*Of the Preparation of Exotic Vegetable Substances.*

"40. All exotic vegetable substances used in homœopathy, such as plants, bark, grains, resins, wood, &c., should be selected in the crude state, and never when in powder. For, even should we fear no adulteration with other matters, the ordinary means employed in pulverising them are not of a kind to prevent all adulteration possible. All vegetable substances, even when perfectly dried, still contain, when entire and in the crude state, a certain amount of humidity, which becomes useless in the state of powder, and which, if not dissipated, deteriorates the powder in a short time.

"If, then, the homœopath would be perfectly sure of having a powder not only pure, but also susceptible of preservation without any alteration, he must himself undertake the necessary preparation.

"41. Hahnemann first taught the best method to reduce foreign substances to an unalterable powder, and free from all humidity. This consisted in spreading the powder on a flat surface of tin with raised borders, and to shake it till it no longer forms lumps, until all the particles equally and easily slip

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

on each other, like fine sand. To succeed well, we must take care to keep the heater constantly full of water of an equable temperature, so as not to expose the powder to a too elevated heat, as it would destroy organic substances. By enclosing the powders thus obtained in bottles well stoppered and sealed, and protecting them from the sun's rays and the light of day, we may preserve them a long time without deterioration. It is still doubtful whether, by this procedure, those substances of volatile principles do not lose their virtues during the operation, and whether, in consequence, it would not be preferable to make an alcoholic tincture of them immediately after pulverization.

"42. To prepare the tincture of dry substances, we begin by breaking them in a mortar of marble; then, after having reduced them to a fine powder, we add twenty parts of alcohol, in which we digest them six or eight days, after which we decant the clear liquor, to preserve it for use. Those substances which are very susceptible of attracting the humidity of the air, should either be deprived of it before pulverization, or powdered in a warm mortar, and, if particularly hard and tenacious, they should be grated or filed. As to the proportion in which alcohol ought to be added, many physicians have proposed to make it 1 to 10, instead of 1 to 20, that is to say, to pour but 10 parts of alcohol on the pulverized substance; but, independent of the certainty there is in the proportion of 1 to 20, the vehicle will necessarily take up all the medicinal virtues, and the tinctures of many, as cinchona, opium, ratanhia, &c., seem to be so fully saturated in this proportion, that it is very doubtful whether, in the proportion of 1 to 10, they would really acquire more energy.

"43. Lately, Hahnemann has advised that dry vegetable substances should not be prepared in the form of tincture, but made after the manner of solid mineral substances; that is to say, by triturating them with the necessary quantity of sugar of milk. It is evident that, for all the substances which we wish to employ at a certain degree of concentration, and to mix with the vehicle in the proportion of 10 to 100, this procedure would, as far as regards the preservation of the preparations, be subject to all the inconvenience that we have spoken of in the beginning of this article. Even in weighing

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

the substance with the vehicle, in the proportion of 1 to 100, the humidity it would communicate to the trituration would still be too sensible to obviate all fear of the alteration of the preparation, should it be put into stoppered bottles. But the question differs when we wish to use only a preparation of a low attenuation (6, 15, 30); in this case, the proposed plan would do, in effect, not only for *dry* vegetable substances, but also for all the *fresh* plants which contain too small a quantity of juice to afford tinctures by *expression;* when we do not wish to preserve any of the low attenuations above the *third* trituration, this would always be sufficiently exempt, for example, from vegetable humidity, to leave nothing to desire, and the triturations being, in general, less subject to alteration than the tinctures, this proceeding would unite the double advantage of preserving all the active principles of the medicines, and of rendering their preparations as unalterable as possible.

"4. *Of the Preparation of Mineral and Animal Substances—Trituration.*

"44. All the non-vegetable substances made use of in homœopathy, such as animal substances, mineral bodies, and chemical products, are generally prepared by trituration with sugar of milk, whether, in their natural state, they are liquid or solid, soluble or non-soluble in alcohol. Certain substances only, such as the acetate of copper, several acids, and all those of which the chemical qualities do not permit a mixture with sugar of milk, should be prepared in a particular way, which will be specially indicated under the head of each substance. As to the substances which are soluble in alcohol, we can equally well prepare the tinctures of them by solution in 20 parts of this liquid; but, for the safe preservation of the preparations, and the development of the medicinal virtues, the trituration with sugar of milk merits by far the preference. Even for those recent animal substances, which are commonly prepared by digestion in 20 parts of alcohol, after a reduction to a fine paste, trituration is infinitely better.

"45. To submit all these substances to trituration, we may, in the majority of cases, take them as they are found in their pure state; only as to the metals, if we cannot procure them

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

in very thin leaves, like gold, silver, tin, &c., it is necessary to reduce them to powder. To effect this, we may treat them in two ways; the first of which consists in rubbing under water a small fragment of the regulus against a good hone, until we have obtained a sufficient quantity of metallic powder. The majority of homœopaths employ this measure, but, should the stone we use be too soft, the powder obtained in this manner is rarely pure, and, in such a case, it is better to obtain it by the decomposition of the solutions of these metals in acids. In plunging in such solution a small polished rod of a metal whose affinity with oxygen is stronger than that of the metal in solution, it is immediately precipitated on the rod, and adheres to it in the form of powder. To obtain, then, this powder, perfectly pure, we wash it frequently with distilled water, until it does not show a trace of acid. The reduction to powder of metals by the file, is a proceeding which is suitable to iron alone, since, by the observation of Wells, it is proved that the metal thus obtained easily acquires the virtues of that against which it has been rubbed.

"46. As the trituration of substances with sugar of milk has chiefly in view the development of all the active principles, by the division of molecules, it is essential that the proportion in which the medicine is mixed with the vehicle be not too great, and that the quantity that is submitted to trituration at one time be small enough to be well manipulated. To effect this, Hahnemann has proposed never to make a trituration which contains more than 5 grammes (100 grains) of sugar of milk, and to mingle the medicine in the proportion only of 1 to 100, that is to say, of the weight of 5 centigrammes (1 grain) nearly, so that the trituration being made, each gramme of this contains but one centigramme of the primitive medicine. This proportion of 1 to 100 is, in general, that upon which all the homœopathic physicians rely; but, as for many substances, the volume of five centigrammes of their weight is too small in proportion to that which the sugar of milk makes; and, as it is essential that the whole should be impregnated with the medicine, many physicians have lately preferred making all the *first* triturations in the proportion of 10 to 100. In consequence, instead of taking but five centigrammes (1 grain) of the medicine, they take 50 (10 grains)

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

to mix with five grammes (100 grains) of sugar of milk, so that each gramme of the trituration, when finished, contains 10 centigrammes of the medicine. It is easy to see that this proceeding has the preference in every case, since it not only affords a greater surety for the exactitude of the mixture, but also because afterwards, to establish the proportion indicated by Hahnemann, we have only to take 50 centigrammes (10 grains) of the obtained trituration, and triturate them anew with five other grammes (100 grains) of sugar of milk.

"47. As to the operation of trituration, Hahnemann recommends the following:—After having weighed the necessary quantity of the medicine, and of the sugar of milk, take about a third of this last and place it, with the entire quantity of the medicine, in a mortar of porcelain; mix these two portions with a spatula of bone or horn, and triturate with sufficient force six minutes; detach with the spatula the mass from the sides and bottom of the mortar and pestle, and mingle them anew, after which continue the trituration for another six minutes; that done, again detach the matter from the mortar and pestle, and add the *second third* of the sugar of milk, which mingle with the rest with the spatula, and triturate afresh during six minutes; detach, triturate and detach afresh, as for the third; finally, add the last third of the sugar of milk, which is mingled, triturated and detached in the same way, and during the same space of time as with the first two. In thus triturating each third during twice six minutes, and counting about four minutes for the time taken up in detaching and remingling the powder, we shall occupy one hour in the preparation of each trituration.

"48. In the first article of this chapter we have already observed that, for the triturations, mortars of serpentine can in no way be admissible, and that the best are of porcelain. Wood and glass are not more suitable either; the first, on account of its porosity; the second, because the rubbing detaches from it particles, which contain sodium. As to those of porcelain, the unpolished ones are to be preferred, since the smoother the surface, the less true is the rubbing, and this is the reason why, if we can only obtain mortars of polished porcelain, we must unpolish them by working them previously with sand. The pestle should be of the same material as the

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

mortar, and treated in the same way. To prevent, with the greatest certainty, all possible alteration of the preparations, either by particles of silex which the porcelain might afford, or by the remains which previous triturations might leave in the mortar, it has been proposed to coat this, as well as the pestle, with a thin covering of pure ichthyocolla, mingled with a little sugar of milk, and to renew this covering for each new preparation. We cannot decide on the absolute necessity of this method, but we think, nevertheless, that it merits, at all times, the serious attention of practitioners.

"49. As to the form of mortars, it is easy to see that those with flat bottoms are no ways suitable, since, in such, the substance would tend to enter the corners, which would impede the trituration being made equally. The best form to give the interior of mortars is that of the butt-end of an egg. At the same time, it should have a large enough capacity to allow the rubbing with the necessary force, and hindering the powder from dispersing; its sides should be level, and without the least inequality, and its weight such as, during the process, it can easily be held in the left hand without fatigue. The pestle should be large enough at its base to fit exactly to the concave bottom of the mortar. In order to detach the triturated mass which adheres to the pestle and mortar, Hahnemann advises us to use a spatula; but this operation is much better accomplished with a hard brush of a suitable form, made for the purpose. As to the other necessary instruments, such as the spatula, spoon, &c., we have already said that they should be of bone, or horn, or porcelain, and that those in metal are absolutely inadmissible, except the mortars of iron to break down certain substances of considerable hardness before preparing them for trituration.

"OF HOMŒOPATHIC ATTENUATIONS.

"*On the attenuations in general.*

"50. In speaking of the nature and form of homœopathic medicines, we have already observed that, instead of correcting the too energetic effects of some substances by the addition of another medicinal substance, homœopathy seeks to mollify them by the preparation of a series of *attenuations*, in

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

which the medicine is found mingled in the vehicle but in a very small proportion. In the commencement of his medical career, Hahnemann limited himself in these attenuations to 1 to 100; that is to say, in mingling a very small quantity of the concentrated substance with a quantity 100 times larger of a substance non-medicinal; but seeing that these preparations often acted too powerfully still, he soon went further and prepared a *second*, and then a *third* attenuation, in mingling for the second the 100th part of the first, and for the third the 100th part of the second, with 100 parts of the vehicle. This third attenuation, though only containing the medicine in the proportion of 1 to 100-3, or of 1 to 1,000,000, Hahnemann still found at times too active, which induced him to carry the attenuations yet further, and to go from attenuation to attenuation, in order to find the one the most appropriate. It is thus that, latterly, he has carried the number of attenuations, for all the medicinal substances without distinction, up to 30, so that, in this last attenuation, the medicine is found mingled with the vehicle but in the proportion of 1 to 100-30, or of 1 to 1,000,000-10.

"51. However absurd the first view of these infinitesimal attenuations may appear, it is not the less true that, even the 30th, far from having lost all efficacy, often shows itself too energetic; and Dr. Korsakow, of St. Petersburg, who has carried the attenuations as high as 1500, has declared the same fact as to the last preparation of his series. In effect, on examining attentively the degree of intensity with which the various homœopathic attenuations act, we may easily perceive that the diminution of their energy is in no way proportioned to the diminution of their matter. On the contrary, many substances which, in their state of concentration, have little or no action on the body, as lycopodium, vegetable charcoal, &c., often become very active at the second or third attenuation, so that we are almost inclined to believe that the mode of preparation adopted by Hahnemann rather contributes to develop than to weaken the virtues of medicines, or, at any rate, to render them more apt to exercise, in the smallest doses, their influence on the organism. Hence Hahnemann has, for a long time, ceased to look upon these preparations as *dilutions*, in the true acceptation of this word; and if, at the

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

present time, he wishes all the medicines to be carried to the 30th attenuation, it is only in the supposition that by this procedure they can best develop all their active principles,* and become more suitable for practice.

"52. To explain the extraordinary fact of the efficacy of his attenuations, Hahnemann has endeavored to set down as a principle, that the more we destroy the material parts of a substance, so much the more we develop or loosen the dynamic force, or, in other words, the *spirit* of the medicine; and that, to augment the energy of preparations to an incredible extent, we have only to carry them from attenuation to attenuation, in submitting them at the same time to a great number of triturations and shakes. If this principle were conformable to experience, it would result that, from a substance, for example, of which one grain would be sufficient to cause death, the same dose of the 30th attenuation would produce the same effect in a much more certain manner, which, however, is not the fact. If we would even limit this principle to those substances which only exhibit their virtues by attenuation, it is still equally adverse to observation that the 30th attenuation, for example, of these substances have an action *absolutely* more energetic than the 6th, 12th, 15th, &c. On the contrary, to judge from the experience of many homœopaths, the degrees of energy among the attenuations of a medicine are so small, that thus far a decision has not been formed with certainty whether it is the first or the last attenuations which exhibit the strongest action. This is the reason why, in admitting the efficacy of the attenuationse many homœopaths have rejected the explanation given by Hahnemann, and have considered the procedure by which they acquire their efficacy as analogous to the infection by miasm. According to them, the active principle of the drug being set free by the destruction of the matter, it communicates itself to the vehicle, which thereby becomes infected and as active as the drug itself.

"53. As to the comparison with miasms, this last opinion is, without contradiction, that which merits the most atten-

* Or be more readily received into the system in consequence of the minute subdivision or segregation of the particles.—J. L.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

tion; but the explanation it gives is far from satisfying all demands, since, instead of explaining the difficulty, it refers it to another order of facts, which, though generally admitted, are not, however, themselves yet explained. Miasm, though being an imponderable body, is not the less for that, a body; that is to say, matter, and amenable to the laws of matter. Now, every action of matter, whether mechanical or dynamical, is proportioned to the quantity of active atoms which a given volume presents; and every one knows, that not only a large stone weighs more than a small one, but also that a magnet of considerable volume is capable of developing and of manifesting a much stronger action than another which is less voluminous. If, then, we would pretend that there is manifested somewhere the action of a body either ponderable or imponderable, we are absolutely obliged to admit also the presence of a certain quantity of atoms; and, what is still more certain is, that as this quantity diminishes in a given volume, the action of it will also diminish in energy. Thus we see that, even should we prove that our attenuations, to be able to act, only require to be impregnated with imponderable particles, like miasms, we shall still have accomplished nothing in demonstrating that their energy does not diminish in proportion to the loss of matter which they suffer; or in explaining how an attenuation, for example, which contains but the billionth part of the medicinal atoms of another, manifests an intensity not only equal, but often also superior to that of this last.

"54. These facts are, however, such as we cite them; and, perhaps, we should not have found anything astonishing if, at the beginning, we had reflected better on the manner in which our medicines act in general, and on the changes which substances undergo by our mode of preparation. We ought to have noticed that each medicinal dose contains a great number of atoms which are perfectly inactive, in consequence of their being shut up in the interior of the molecules, and not brought into contact with our organs; it therefore follows that every time we, by any means whatever, come to divide these molecules into smaller corpuscules, and thus augment their whole surface, the energy of the dose will so increase that the smallest part will become capable of exercising an influence,

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

if not superior, at any rate equal to that of the entire dose in its primitive condition. It is thus that Dr. Doppler, of Prague, has explained the efficacy of our attenuations; and such is, according to him, the effect which the infinite division produces on the molecules, that if the molecules of a fine powder are, at the dose of 5 centigrammes (1 grain), in a condition to constitute, by the sum of their surface, a total superficies of 100 metres square, and if each trituration of 20 minutes only divided each molecule into 100 lesser corpuscules, the molecules of the 30th attenuation would be so divided that, at the dose of one drop only they would occupy, by the sum of their surfaces, a total superficies of many millions of decametres square.

"55. If this calculation, which any one can easily verify, is just, there is nothing, in truth, more easy than to conceive, not only how the 30th attenuation may yet be able to exhibit efficacy, but also how a single globule of this attenuation may still have virtue enough to render a tumbler of water almost as energetic as the pure drug. For let us suppose that the total superficies of a drop of the 30th attenuation can cover, by the surfaces of its infinitely small molecules, even only four thousand decametres square, on imbibing with this drop 200 sugar-globules, each globule will contain enough to cover a superficies of at least 200 metres square, and will act, in consequence, with a force not less than that which 10 centigrammes (2 grains) of a non-attenuated substance would exhibit, but which will be reduced to a powder fine enough for the molecules of each centigramme to cover a total superficies of 20 metres square. Now, if one globule of the 30th attenuation has such power, it is clear that, in dissolving it in a volume of 8 spoonfuls (4 ounces, or 120 grammes) of water, the preparation we shall obtain will in no instance be less efficacious than a mother tincture, which, in 30 grammes (one ounce) of liquid, will contain 5 centigrammes (one grain) of the preceding, and dissolved so that the molecules of this grain may cover a total superficies of 500 metres square. All these calculations are, it is true, not rigorously exact; but if there is error, it is rather on account of having placed the ciphers too low than too high; and if we suppose, which is more than probable, that each trituration of 20 minutes

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

changes each molecule of the primitive substance into more than two or three smaller corpuscules, the result will be still more astonishing.

"56. Arguments have been raised against homœopathic preparations, that if the influence exercised by trituration and succussion were really such as the homœopaths pretend, the energy of the attenuations ought not only to increase with the number, but also increase in a prodigious manner, since more powerful means are employed in each attenuation to effect the division of the molecules. This is undoubtedly true in principle, and we should daily obtain practical evidence of the fact, were it always possible to make use of the increase in surface which a given volume has gained in the said manner. But the total surface which, after the usual triturations and succussions, a single globule of the 20th attenuation would afford is really so vast, *that if time be not allowed*, it will never find sufficient space in the organs to develop itself so that all its infinity of molecules can enter into action; and it is thus that all that we could add to this quantity of molecules would only increase the number of those which remain inactive. This is the explanation, also, why two, three, or four globules, and even a whole drop of an attenuation, often appear to produce no more effect than a single spoonful of a solution of a globule in eight spoonfuls of water; and if we seek the reason why these last attenuations are not distinguishable from the first by any other quality than that of a more prolonged action, it is still in the same way that we shall find the means to account for it.

"57. There are, however, certain substances, whose energy really augments in a sensible manner as the attenuations advance, and which, often altogether inert in their natural condition, become by this method of preparation not less active than the most energetic medicines. Such are those substances which, even in the state of the finest powder, have probably their truly active molecules still shut up in a species of envelope, which prevents them from coming into immediate contact with the organs, and which the ordinary means of pulverization and of solution are incapable of destroying. For in rubbing, as is ordinarily done, the substances by themselves, the molecules of a powder, already very fine, escape

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

the force which tends to render them still finer, and it is only in triturating them with another substance, against the corpuscules of which they can be rubbed, that we can succeed in accomplishing an infinite division. But we shall only accomplish this in a very incomplete way, if, at the same time, we do not take care to separate the newly obtained particles as much as possible, in proportion as the trituration increases the number; since the more the molecules remain agglomerated one with the other, so much the less easily will the whole be divided. This is the reason why many substances frequently do not seem to develop all their virtue till after three successive triturations, prepared so that each new trituration shall contain the 100th part of the preceding.

"58. What we have just said of the trituration of substances in powders, equally applies, in the same way, to the attenuation of liquid substances, and to the succussion of soluble substances with a liquid vehicle. For though the molecules of liquids, on account of their globular nature, are absolutely incapable of being divided by any kind of ordinary rubbing, being triturated with a vehicle in form of powder, or being treated by succussion with a liquid vehicle, they undergo, as well as solid substances, infinite division. The same holds good for all substances ordinarily insoluble in water or alcohol, whilst, by sufficient triturations, their molecules are sufficiently divided to be held in suspension between the molecules of these liquids; they then become abstracted not only from the law which held them in a state of aggregation, but being shaken with the vehicle, which has dissolved them, they also receive all the other ulterior divisions of which liquid substances are susceptible. It is thus that, after the third trituration, the attenuation even of metals may be continued, without the least inconvenience, by the succussion of these substances with the liquid vehicles; and it is thus also that all the attenuations made in this way tend, as well as the triturations, to increase the resources of our doses, so that if we submit to new succussions the solution made with a single globule of the 30th, in 8 ounces of water, we may render this solution such that each drop of it shall form a dose much stronger than that of the globule which was dissolved in it.

"59. If, then, there is a method more than any other capable

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

of furnishing energetic medicines, it is, without contradiction, the mode of preparation adopted by homœopathy. As to the substances, which in their natural state, have their virtues already suitably developed, this proceeding will not, it is true, augment the energy of the usual doses of the school, since, as we have above said, there is scarcely a means of making use of all the resources which these doses may create; but the advantage we shall derive from them will always be that of finding the attenuations of these substances, at the dose of a single globule, not only equally as efficacious as the entire dose of which they have been made, but also more appropriate in exercising a longer and more continued action. The same may be said of those substances whose virtues are latent, when their virtues have been fully developed; the attenuations made beyond this point cannot act with any more striking effect over the energy of usual doses, but the farther we carry them, the more we shall see that the smallest possible dose is still more than sufficient to produce all the effects that can be produced by medicines, given in the strongest usual doses; that may even be carried to the point that if, by simple mixture and without any succussion, we dissolve a single globule of a sufficiently high attenuation in a volume of three or four glasses of water, and even more, each tea-spoonful of this mixture would still be equal to produce all that could be obtained from an entire drop of the ordinary medicinal preparations.

"60. From this we see that if we wish to obtain much from little (*multum per pauca*), it is indispensable to prepare the medicines after the prescribed method of homœopathy; whilst, if we wish to render the effects of the usual doses, at times already too violent, more prompt and more violent still, this proceeding will be not only useless, but altogether contrary to the end we propose. For though the resources of doses augment by this method of preparation, it is, however, not the less ascertained, that many substances also lose their primitive energy by attenuation, as for example, all poisons, which, as all homœopaths well know, are much less to be feared in their attenuations than in their primitive state. This will even be the case with all substances whose molecules, besides the property of being easily absorbed and spread in the organism,

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

have likewise that of undergoing a certain solution or division. In the attenuations they will still possess the first of these properties, but as soon as art has divided them more than the organism can do, none of the subsequent attenuations can, at a given dose, be in a state to furnish to the absorbing faculty as many active elements as the substance in its primitive condition. Up to this point the energy of doses will even gradually diminish; whilst, this limit passed, their resources will augment in proportion as art shall operate, in the subsequent attenuations, the ulterior division of molecules the same as that which takes place in other substances.

"61. All the theoretic explanations which we have just given would be entirely without value, if practice did not confirm all the facts which we have above mentioned. Many homœopaths, it is true, have supposed that they have observed that the last attenuations which they make use of do not always produce effects conformable to those which they had the right to look for, if the theory, upon which this doctrine is based, were correct. But, according to our view, these exceptions are rather made to confirm the theory than to destroy it; above all, if we remember that these contradictory observations have been made for the most part by individuals who did not prepare the attenuations they employed, or who did not conform more or less exactly to the indispensable rules to be attended to in their preparation. For it is certain that if we neglect to produce in each new attenuation a new division of molecules, the first attenuations thus obtained may still have sufficient resources; but as we advance in this way, the more will they become exhausted. If the division of molecules in the first triturations has been carried to a sufficiently high degree, it is even possible that, without any new division, we may continue the simple partition of doses up to the 30th, without this last failing in its resources; but the preparations thus obtained will not the less be pure *dilutions* and not *dynamizations*, as they would be if, in each one, we had anew augmented the resources of the doses. In the following article we shall give the rules and precautions to be observed, in order to prepare the attenuations so that they shall all be true *dynamizations*.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

"2. *Of the Preparation of the Attenuations.*

"62. We have already said that the homœopathic attenuations are obtained, in general, in such a way that the first contains one grain (5 centigrammes), or one drop of the medicine mingled with 100 grains (5 grammes) of sugar of milk, or 100 drops of alcohol; and that, after sufficient triturations and succussions, the second is obtained in manipulating, in the same manner, the 100th part of the 1st with 100 new parts of vehicle; the 3d, in submitting to the same process the 100th part of the second, and so on to the 30th. This way of making the attenuations, in the proportion of 1 to 100, is that of Hahnemann, and which is always understood when we indicate an attenuation by its number. Latterly, however, it has been found more suitable to make the mixtures only in the proportion of 10 to 100, so that instead of mingling only *one* grain or *one* drop with 100 parts of vehicle, we mingle 10 each time. This process has the advantage of giving more certitude that in each preparation the molecules of the medicine are well mingled with those of the vehicle, though, on the other hand, it permits less extension. But as we can easily repair this inconvenience, in preparing two attenuations each time, in the proportion of 10 to 100, instead of 1 to 100, we recommend this process to all the homœopathic physicians and pharmaceutists; cautioning, however, these last that every time that they make use of another proportion than that of 1 to 100, they shall take care to indicate it on the label of the preparations, in order that we may know in what proportion the number which each attenuation bears, is made.

"63. In general, we can lay it down as a principle, that the smaller the proportion in which the medicine is mingled with the vehicle, the more difficult will it be to obtain a perfectly intimate mixture, and to spread the molecules of the drug over all the points of the preparation; likewise, the larger the volume of each preparation, the less easy will it be to make the necessary division of the medicinal molecules. One drop of a medicine poured into a lake will never make a homœopathic attenuation, though the proportion which this drop bears to the lake in question is far from being a fraction so small as that which is found in the 30th attenuations. But

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

that which causes this attenuation, notwithstanding the infinitely small proportion in which it contains the drug, to possess, nevertheless, all its virtues is, that it has been obtained by degrees, in preparing at first, at the farthest, but 100 grains, or 100 drops, of a vehicle with 1 or 10 of the drug, and in not employing this preparation to make a second, until it has been thoroughly impregnated with the molecules of the drug. It is thus that we are successively enabled to spread out and increase the number of infinitely small particles, so that at last, at the 30th, they are as much disseminated through the whole preparation as in the first. This is the reason, also, why the attenuations obtained in the proportion of 10 to 100 are much more sure than those of 1 to 100; and it is also the reason why *we should never prepare any attenuation which contains more than* 100 *grains* (*five grammes*), *or more than* 100 *drops of the vehicle.*

"64. The attenuations of substances which, from the commencement, have been prepared under the form of *tinctures*, are made of alcohol from first to last. For this purpose, if we wish to preserve all the attenuations, we prepare, for each substance, 30 small bottles, *quite new*, each of the capacity of 150 drops; we fill all these bottles with alcohol to two-thirds of their capacity, and mark, on the label as well as on the cork, the name of the substance we are to attenuate. This done, we take one of these bottles and pour into it, after the process of Hahnemann, *one* drop of the mother tincture, and give to it 100 or 200 sufficiently strong shakes, after which we mark on the bottle the cipher 1, to indicate that the preparation it contains is the *first* attenuation. Of this attenuation we in like manner pour *one* drop into another of these bottles, containing about 100 drops of alcohol, and after having submitted it also to 100 or 200 shakes, we mark it with the cipher 2, to indicate that this one contains the *second* attenuation. In this manner we continue to prepare and to label to the 30th, in pouring each time one drop of the attenuation just obtained into the bottle which will contain the following attenuation. The rule is the same when we wish to prepare each attenuation in the proportion of 10 to 100; but instead of pouring but *one* drop each time, we must pour *ten*; but as, after this method, we want *two* attenuations each time to equal *one* in

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

the proportion of 1 to 100, the same ciphers will not be suitable to indicate these two sorts of attenuations, but we may make them agree, in using, for the preparation of 10 to 100, *halves*, in such a way as to designate the *first* of this series by $\frac{1}{2}$, the second by 1, the third by $1\frac{1}{2}$, the fourth by 2, and so on to the 30th.

"65. For the substances which, from the first, have been prepared by *trituration*, we prefer to obtain the first *three* by the same process. To effect this, we take one grain (five centigrammes) of the *first preparation*, obtained by the trituration of one grain of the primitive substance with 100 grains (five grammes) of sugar of milk, and which carries the name of the first *attenuation;* we mix this grain (five centigrammes) with 100 other grains (500 centigrammes) of sugar of milk, and triturate this mixture as described in the article on the Preparation of Dry Substances. This trituration made, we give to it the name of the 2d *attenuation*, and we take of it one grain to mingle with 100 other grains of sugar of milk to obtain the 3d attenuation. Of this trituration we then take one grain, which we dissolve in a bottle filled with 100 drops of water to two thirds of its capacity, and shake this mixture, as in the attenuations made with alcohol, to which we give the name of 4th *attenuation*. This 4th attenuation should be made with water, or at least with equal quantities of water and alcohol, because the sugar of milk does not dissolve in the least in pure alcohol, but all the following attenuations are then made with pure alcohol, the same as the tinctures. Should we wish to make the triturations, for the first as well as the subsequent ones, not in the proportion indicated by Hahnemann, but in that of 10 to 100, we shall be obliged to make *six* of them instead of *three*, and designate the *first* of this series by the cipher $\frac{1}{2}$, the second 1, the third by $1\frac{1}{2}$, and so on. The attenuation made with diluted alcohol should then bear the cipher $3\frac{1}{2}$.

"66. As we rarely preserve all the attenuations, and we seldom use in practice any but the 1st, 3d, 6th, 9th, 12th, 15th, 18th, 24th, 30th, it would be useless to sacrifice, each time, more bottles than necessary, since, for example, if we do not wish to preserve the 2d attenuation, it will suffice, in order to obtain the 3d, to decant nearly to the last drop the bottle which contains the 2d, to fill it afresh with 100 drops of

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

alcohol, and to submit this mixture to the necessary number of shakes. It is thus that, should we wish to have but the 30th attenuation of a substance, we can make all the intermediate attenuations, by pouring off to nearly the last drop of the attenuation last obtained, and filling up this with 100 fresh drops of alcohol. In a series of attenuations of such a length we can even, as regards those we throw away, make use of distilled water; but for the last two, that which we wish to preserve and that which precedes it, it is most proper to use alcohol. The alcohol which is proper for the preparation of the attenuations, should not be so concentrated as that used for the preparation of the mother tinctures, but it ought not to be less than 60° or 70° Centigrade.

"67. There was a time when Hahnemann, for fear of imparting too great a force to his preparations, advised only one or two shakes to be given to each attenuation, whilst, at present, he counsels the contrary; that is to say, to give each attenuation a considerable number of shakes (200 to 300) so as to be sure of obtaining preparations sufficiently efficacious. It is in starting from this last point of view that many homœopaths have even tried to construct machines of succussion, by means of which they might submit their attenuations to 2000 or 3000 shakes of the greatest force; whilst others have dreaded even to displace a bottle, lest the movement beyond the prescribed cipher might impart too great energy to the dose. The fact is, that as we have shown the succussion increases the effect of the doses, and if each attenuation ought to be a new dynamisation, the succussion consisting of two shakes only is insufficient. If, as we have also shown, the first attenuations have produced a considerable division of the molecules, we may obtain, perhaps, 10 or even 12 subsequent attenuations, each of which shall possess sufficient power without having been subjected to any new succussion; but, in continuing in this way, we shall inevitably arrive at nothing but mere *dilutions*, which, deprived more and more of their active elements, shall be by degrees weakened, even to the utter extinction of their virtue.

"68. Hence, however, it does not yet result that, to obtain as many new dynamisations as attenuations, it is indispensable to make use of machines, such, among others, as the

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

famous *catapult*, invented and recommended by M. Mure, as the only means to obtain efficacious preparations. For, after the explanations which we have just given in the preceding paragraph, it is easy to see that, so soon as the succussions have given sufficient medicinal power to an attenuation, all the surplus added to it can be of no advantage, not even in the small homœopathic doses, from the circumstance that there would be no means of making use of them. This is why we believe that if we bestow 100 or 200 shakes on each attenuation, this number will be more than sufficient in every case; and those who have no machines, will find that, apart from the inconvenience of being fatigued, their arms are as appropriate as the best mechanism to communicate to the attenuations the *indispensable* resources. Do we not constantly find that the homœopathic preparations which have been carried great distances, during which they have been shaken for weeks at a time, do not show more intensity in their effects than those which have not undergone, at the farthest, but 200 shakes at each attenuation? an evident proof that the resources which, by this process, they should have gained, had no effect on their *indispensable* elements, but on what was superfluous.

"69. Another question of no less importance would be to know if, to obtain all the advantages that attenuations can give, it is indispensable to go as far as the 30th. What is certain is, that the mass of new particles which is furnished by the division of molecules must be diminished from time to time, in order to permit a greater extension of the surface of those which remain, and thus to facilitate their ulterior division. But what is equally certain is, that this division of molecules can no longer have any object, as soon as it has succeeded in developing all the virtues of substances of latent virtue, or even in rendering too energetic substances incapable of experiencing any further solution in the organism. This is the case, in all probability, after having arrived at the 6th or even at the 3d attenuation; and if we examine the manner in which all our attenuations act, from the 15th, or even the 10th, up to the 30th, it is easy to discover that this process ceases to exert any influence, in a *sensible* manner, even in the smallest possible doses; so that we are almost inclined to

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

think that all we do, beyond the 12th, must be superfluous. Nevertheless, as the attenuations carried out farther do not become less suitable for use than the preceding, provided they have been well prepared, we have not hesitated to carry, according to received usage, the *officinal* number to 30, leaving to those who may find it too high, as well as those who would go still higher, the choice of the cipher which may appear to them the most suitable.

"70. In the commencement of his homœopathic career, Hahnemann had fixed, for each particular substance, the attenuation at which it appeared to him to be employed with the greatest success; but latterly, to simplify the preparation of medicines, and render it more uniform, he has advised to carry them all, without distinction, to the 30th. So in the old homœopathic pharmacopœias we find, carefully noted, the number of attenuations suitable to each substance—numbers, which many persons respect as a sort of gospel, imagining that all would be lost if they had not the medicine at the attenuation which the authors of pharmacopœias have been pleased to mark out. All homœopaths, even Hahnemann himself, make use of different attenuations, from the 1st to the 30th, and not one of those who have entered the least into the spirit of homœopathy any longer regards those ancient ciphers than as purely *arbitrary* marks.

"OF THE DISPENSATION AND PRESERVATION OF HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICINES.

"1. *Of the Dispensation of Homœopathic Medicines.*

"75. Homœopathic medicines are generally administered in the form of powder. To effect this, we mix the drop or the prescribed number of globules with a few grains of sugar of milk, and inclose it in a paper, to be administered to the patient either dissolved in a spoonful of water or in the dry state. The sugar of milk being only intended in this case to act as the vehicle and not to produce a new dynamization, we have no need of rubbing it up with the medicinal dose; we should even guard against doing it, if we wish that this last should not act with too much force, since by doing so we

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

should still increase the power. Again, should we wish this dose to act more promptly and with more energy, we dissolve it in a spoonful of water, which immediately develops more powers, and presents them to the organs in a greater extension than when the dose is taken dry. In some cases also, in order to avoid the continued administration of a white powder, which might in time become disgusting to the patient, we may add to the sugar of milk a small portion of the powder of cocoa, liquorice, or salep; these powders will give to the doses another color, without interfering in the least with their virtues. The quantity of sugar of milk we ought to add to the dose is usually two, three, or four grains; but for those patients who would not be satisfied with such small powders, we may add as much as they seem to wish.

"76. Another method, not less frequently made use of in homœopathy, is to dissolve the dose we wish to administer in four or six ounces of water, and to give to the patient a single spoonful, or several, at intervals, more or less extended. As, in this case, the water is no more designed than the sugar of milk to augment the powers of the doses, but only to develop them, and render the reception easier, it would be equally adverse to the end proposed to submit this solution to new succussions. In general, the best way to obtain these solutions is, to put the dose in a bottle of a sufficiently large size to permit the wished-for quantity of filtered water to be poured on it, and to leave the medicine to dissolve of itself; after which we give a few shakes to this solution, sufficient only to mingle the parts well, without, however, operating a new division of molecules. We will only add, that if for each solution we employ a new bottle, we shall do better than if we make the solution in a tumbler belonging to the patient himself, for, notwithstanding the most careful recommendations on the part of the physician, these tumblers are scarcely ever cleansed with sufficient care, to prevent an alteration of the medicine by the particles which might remain of the preceding one.

"2. *On the Preservation of Homœopathic Medicines.*

"81. All the medicines, not excepting the powders, ought

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

to be preserved in bottles; boxes afford too great access to air, and allow too much evaporation. For the alcoholic tinctures, cork stoppers are the best, since they adapt themselves to the bottle in a more exact manner than those of glass, and more effectually guard against evaporation. As to very strong and very volatile substances, it is better to tie a piece of prepared bladder over the stopper. Moreover, these stoppers ought to be changed from time to time, above all, those of bottles which contain metallic solutions; and in general we should not neglect to do so as soon as we discover that their extremity begins to change color; for in the latter case, alcohol may, without this precaution, dissolve a little of their medicinal virtue, and impair the efficacy of the preparation. Acids do not admit of the use of cork stoppers, they attack them immediately, and the portion dissolved alters the purity of the medicine; we must, therefore, use stoppers of ground glass; but in order to prevent evaporation they, as well as the neck of the bottle, should be coated with wax.

"82. As nothing has more influence on the preservation of homœopathic medicines than heat, the rays of the sun, and light of the day, we must be very careful to exclude these as much as possible. The action of the solar light and of the light of day easily acidifies alcohol, and, besides, destroys the virtues of the medicines. This is the reason why we should preserve homœopathic preparations in a cool and dark place, and assure ourselves, from time to time, that they are in a good state of preservation. We discover when they have become acidified by letting a drop fall on the surface of a piece of pure carbonate of lime, flattened by pressure; if the drop insinuate itself tranquilly, the tincture is still good, but if it form bubbles, it has become acid, and cannot, in consequence, be made use of any more. As to substances and their dilutions, which are more especially sensible to the action of the light, as the prussic acid, phosphoric acid, &c., it is prudent to preserve them in bottles of black glass, or, at any rate covered with black paper. Finally, it is also advisable to put the homœopathic medicines, particularly the acetate of lime, hepar sulphuris, barytes, and all the preparations which are preserved in the form of powder, beyond the reach of humidity,—as they become deteriorated when exposed thereto.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

THE FORMULÆ OF HOMŒOPATHIC PRESCRIPTIONS.

The following *Formulæ* will be found very useful and convenient whenever a homœopathic practitioner, in seeing his patients, is not provided with the medicines and other articles necessary for putting up prescriptions; and particularly in cases where the patients are not to know what preparations were prescribed.

The prescriptions of aqueous solutions have been found of great value in cases when patients were either opposed to small powders, or when the physician thought it advisable to conceal the fact from his patient that homœopathic medicines were prescribed. Homœopathic preparations of any form (as mother-tinctures, triturations, dilutions and medicated globules or pellets) can be prescribed in aqueous solutions.

Signs and Abbreviations used in homœopathic Prescriptions.

Trit. 1. or 3.—The first or third Trituration.
Tinct. O.—The mother-tincture.
Tinct. 1. or 6.—The Tincture of the first or sixth dilution.
gr.—grain (this abbreviation is also used for globules).
℈—scruple (or 20 grains).
ʒ—drachm (or 3 scruples).
℥—ounce (or 8 drachms).
℔—pound (or 12 ounces).
gtt—drop.
q. s.—Sufficient quantity.
Sach. Lact.—Sugar of Milk.
Gl.—Globules or Pellets.
Aq. Dest.—Distilled water.
V. Sp.—Spirits of Wine or Alcohol.

I. PRESCRIPTION OF POWDERS.

a. When all the Powders are to be medicated.

	Explanation.
℞ Tr. Acon. 3., gtt. j;	Take of the 3d dilution of Aconite, 1 drop for
Pulv. Sacch. Lact.	each powder, and of pulverized Sugar of
q. s.;	Milk a sufficient quantity for 6 powders.
Pulv. vj.	

Digitized by
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Or,

℞ Gl. Acon. 6., gr. ij;
Pulv. Sacch. Lact. q. s.;
Pulv. vj.

Take of the 6th dilution of Aconite, two globules for each powder, and of pulverized Sugar of Milk a sufficient quantity for 6 powders.

b. When a part of the Powders only are to be medicated.

℞ Tr. Bell. 12., gtt. j, 1, 3, 5 # 2, 4, 6;
Pulv. Sacch. Lact. q. s.;
Pulv. vj.

Take of the 12th dilution of Bellad., 1 drop for each of the first 3 powders, and of pulverized Sugar of Milk a sufficient quantity for those 3 powders, and mark them 1, 3 and 5. Then take the same quantity of pulverized Sugar of Milk for the other 3 powders (without medicine) and mark them 2, 4 and 6.

Or,

℞ Gl. Bell. 12., gr. vj, 1, 3, 5 # 2, 4, 6;
Pulv. Sacch. Lact. q. s.;
Pulv. vj.

Take of the 12th dilution of Bellad., 6 globules for each of the first 3 powders, and of pulverized Sugar of Milk a sufficient quantity for those 3 powders and mark them 1, 3 and 5. Then take the same quantity of pulverized Sugar of Milk for the other 3 powders (without medicine) and mark them 2, 4 and 6.

c. Medicated Powders in alternation.

℞ Tr. Acon. 3., gtt. j, 1, 3 et 5;
Pulv. Sacch. Lact. q. s.;
Pulv. iij.

Take of Aconite, 3d dilution, 1 drop for each of 3 powders, and of pulverized Sugar of Milk a sufficient quantity for 3 powders, and mark them 1, 3 and 5;

Tr. Bell. 6., gtt. j, 2, 4 et 6;
Pulv. Sacch. Lact. q. s.;
Pulv. iij.

Take of Bellad., 6th dilution, 1 drop for each of 3 powders, and of pulverized Sugar of Milk a sufficient quantity for 3 powders, and mark them 2, 4 and 6.

Or,

℞ Gl. Acon. 12., gr. iv., 1, 3 et 5;
Pulv. Sacch. Lact. q. s.;
Pulv. iij.

Take of Aconite, 12th dilution, 4 pellets for each of 3 powders, and of pulverized Sugar of Milk a sufficient quantity for 3 powders, and mark them 1, 3 and 5;

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Gl. Bell. 6., gr. ij, 2, 4 et 6;
Pulv. Sacch. Lact. q. s.;
Pulv. iij.

Take of Bellad., 6th dilution, 2 pellets for each of 3 powders, and of pulverized Sugar of Milk a sufficient quantity for 3 powders, and mark them 2, 4, and 6.

II. PRESCRIPTION OF AQUEOUS SOLUTIONS.

a. When all the Doses are to be taken within 24 hours.

℞ Tr. Acon. O., gtt. iij.
Aq. Dest., ℥ j, or ℥ ss, or ℥ ij (as the case may be);
Solve.

Take of the mother-tincture of Aconite, 3 drops, and of distilled water 1 ounce, or ½ ounce, or 2 ounces (as the case may be), and shake the mixture well.

N. B. In cases where a dilution is preferred, the figure of the dilution is to be inserted where the sign of the mother-tincture stands.

Or,

℞ Gl. Acon. 12, gr. vj;
Aq. Dest., ℥ j, or ℥ ss, or ℥ ij (as the case may be);
Solve.

Take, of the 12th dilution of Aconite, 6 pellets, and of distilled water 1 ounce, ½ ounce, or 2 ounces (as the case may be), and shake the mixture well.

b. When the Doses are to extend over more than 24 hours, in which cases a few drops of Spirits of Wine are required.

℞ Bryon. 6, gtt. iij;
Aq. Dest., ℥ j, or ℥ ss, or ℥ ij (as the case may be);
V. Sp., gtt. jv, or viij, or xij (as the case may be);
Solve.

Take of the 6th dilution of Bryonia 3 drops, and of distilled water 1 ounce, or ½ ounce, or 2 ounces (as the case may be), and of Spirits of Wine (or Alcohol) 4 drops, or 8 drops, or 12 drops (as the case may be), and shake the mixture well.

Or,

℞ Gl. Bryon., 3, gr. vj;
Aq. Dest., ℥ ij;
V. Sp., gtt. vj;
Solve.

Take of the 3d dilution of Bryonia 6 pellets, of distilled water 2 ounces, and of Spirits of Wine 6 drops, and shake the mixture well.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

c. Aqueous Solutions in alternation.

℞ Tr. Acon., 12., gtt. iij, 1, 3 et 5;
Aq. Dest., ℥j (or more or less);
V. Sp., gtt. viij (or not, according to circumstances, as above);
Solve.

Take of the 12th dilution of Aconite 3 drops, of distilled water 1 ounce, and of Spirits of Wine 8 drops, and shake the mixture well.

℞ Tr. Bell., 12., gtt. iij, 2, 4 et 6;
Aq. Dest., ℥j;
V. Sp., gtt. jv (or not, as just directed);
Solve.

Take of the 12th dilution of Belladonna 3 drops, of distilled water 1 ounce, and of Spirits of Wine 4 drops, and shake the mixture well.

N. B. The figures 1, 3 and 5, in the first, and 2, 4 and 6, in the second prescription, signify that the patient is to take the medicines in alternation, commencing with Aconite.

Or,

℞ Gl. Acon., 12., gr. iij, 1, 3 et 5;
Aq. Dest., ℥j;
V. Sp., gtt. viij;
Solve.

Take of the 12th dilution of Aconite 3 pellets, of distilled water 1 ounce, and of Spirits of Wine 8 drops, and shake the mixture well.

℞ Gl. Bell. 12., gr. iij, 2, 4 et 6;
Aq. Dest. ℥j;
V. Sp. gtt. jv;
Solve.

Take of the 12th dilution of Belladonna 3 pellets, of distilled water 1 ounce, and of Spirits of Wine 4 drops, and shake the mixture well.

N. B. See N. B. of the preceding prescriptions.

III. PRESCRIPTION OF TRITURATIONS.

a. When all the Powders are to be medicated.

℞ Tr. Ferr. met. 3. trit., gr. j;
Pulv. Sacch. Lact. q. s.;
Pulv. vj.

Take of the 3d trituration of Ferrum metallicum 1 grain and triturate it with a sufficient quantity of pulverized Sugar of Milk, and make 6 powders of it.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

b. When part only are to be medicated.

℞ Tr. Hep. Sulph. 1. trit., gr. j, 1, 3, 5 # 2, 4, 6;	Take of the 1st trituration of Hepar sulphuris 1 grain and triturate it with a sufficient quantity of pulverized Sugar of Milk, and divide it in 3 powders, to be marked 1, 3 and 5. Then take a sufficient quantity of pulverized Sugar of Milk for 3 more powders (not medicated), and mark them 2, 4 and 6.
Pulv. Sacch. Lact. q. s.	
Pulv. vj.	

c. When the Powders are to be used in alternation.

℞ Tr. Sulph. 3. trit., gr. j, 1, 3 et 5;	Take of the 3d trituration of Sulphur 1 grain and triturate it with a sufficient quantity of pulverized Sugar of Milk, divide it in 3 powders, and mark them 1, 3 and 5.
Pulv. Sacch. Lact. q. s.	
Pulv. iij.	
Tr. Sepia 3. trit., gr. ij. 2, 4 et 6;	Take of the 3d trituration of Sepia 2 grains and triturate them with a sufficient quantity of pulverized Sugar of Milk, divide it in 3 powders, and mark them 2, 4 and 6.
Pulv. Sacch. Lact. q. s.	
Pulv. iij.	

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

LIST OF MEDICINES

WHICH ARE WELL ADAPTED TO PARTICULAR

TEMPERAMENTS, CONSTITUTIONS, AND DISPOSITIONS.

Lymphatic Temperaments (characterized by superabundance of the humors with repletion of the cellular tissue, giving a considerable bulk to the whole body, which is, moreover, distinguished by roundness of form, softness of the muscular system, fair hair, pale clear skin, and a lustreless, or hazy, inanimate eye. The circulation is slow, the brain inactive, and the passions languid). *Merc.*, *Sulph.*, *Calc.*, *Puls.*, *Caps.*, *China*, *Ars.*, *Acid. nit.*, *Bella.*, *Hyos.*, *Phosph.*, *Hell.*, *Dulc.*, *Sep.*, *Ant.*, *Lyc.*, *Carb. v.*, *Arn.*, *Dig.*, *Con.*, *Clem.*, *Sil.*, etc.

Sanguine Temperament (indicated by predominant activity in the circulating system, with a moderately full habit, soft skin, florid complexion, blue eyes, red, auburn, or yellow hair; corporal and mental activity). *Acon.*, *Arn.*, *Bella.*, *Calc.*, *Hep.*, *Merc.*, *Cham.*, *Nux v.*, *Bry.*, *Lach.*, *Phosph.*, *Ac. nitr.*, *Ars.*, *Cocc.*, etc.

Bilious Temperament. (By this term is meant that habit of body which is distinguished by black hair, dark eyes and skin, the latter generally inclining to yellow, moderate fulness, but much firmness of flesh; the countenance strongly marked, and expressive of the great energy of character which this temperament obtains; the passions violent, the pulse strong, hard, and frequent.) *Acon.*, *Bry.*, *Nux v.*, *Cham.*, *Cocc.*, *Ars.*, *Arn.*, *China*, *Sulph.*, *Plat.*, etc.

Melancholic Temperament. (A modification of the bilious, with less activity of the nervous and muscular systems; black hair, dark complexion; the disposition grave, meditative, suspicious, and gloomy. Derangement of the functions of the nervous system, with sluggish bowels, dry habit of body, hard, slow, and habitually contracted pulse, usually attend this, so to speak, abnormal modification of the bilious temperament.) *Nux v.*, *Lach.*, *Sulph.*, *Aurum*, *Staph.*, *Veratr.*, *China*, *Con.*, *Grat.*, *Mosch. natr.*, *Phosph.*, *Stann.*, *Viol. odor.*, *Acid. nitr.*, *Plat.*, *Ambra*, *Ars.*, *Bry.*, *Sil.*, *Puls.*, *Sep.*, *Magn. m.*, etc.

Nervous Temperament. (Defined by fine thin hair, thin skin, small, attenuated muscles, paleness of countenance and often indifferent or delicate health. Predominant activity of the brain and entire nervous system; suddenness and mutability of decision and judgment;

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

quickness in muscular motion.) *Acon.*, *Coffea*, *Bry.*, *Cham.*, *Nux v.*, *Sep.*, *Plat.*, *Lach.*, *Ac. nitr.*, *Cocc.*, *Ambr.*, *Ars.*, *China.*, *Zinc.*, *Cup.*, *Ign.*, *Phosph.*, etc.

Constitution or Habit of Body, Cachectic: *Ars.*, *Sulph.*, *Calc.*, *China*, *Merc.*, *Ac. nitr.*, *Phosph.*, *Sil.*, *Natr. m.*, *Carb. v.*, *Arn.*, etc.

——— Debilitated or Exhausted: *Ars.*, *Sulph.*, *Calc.*, *Phosph.*, *Phosph. ac.*, *Ars.*, *Carb. v.*, *Nux v.*, *China*, *Lach.*, *Merc.*, *Natr. m.*, *Staph.*, *Ac. nit.*, *Sep.*, *Veratr.*, *Sil.*, *Ant. c.*, *Kali*, *Arn.*, *Can.*, etc.

——— Dry: *Bry.*, *Nux v.*, *Ac. nitr.*, *Ambra*, *China*, etc.

——— Plethoric, Corpulent, Leuco-phlegmatic: *Acon.*, *Bella.*, *Calc.*, *Arn.*, *Baryt. c.*, *Ant.*, *Sulph.*, *Puls.*, *Hell.*, *Merc.*, *Sep.*, etc.

Lean Habit of Body: *Nux v.*, *Sil.*, *Lach.*, *Ac. nitr.*, *China*, *Ambra*, *Bry*, etc.

Disposition, Choleric: *Bry.*, *Nux v.*, *Cham.*, *Cocc.*, *Acon.*, *Sulph.*, *China*, etc.

——— Hypochondriacal: *Nux v.*, *Sulph.*, *Staph.*, *Veratr.*, *Aurum*, *China*, *Con.*, *Stann.*, *Phosph.*, *Grat.*, *Mosch.*, *Puls.*, *Asa.*, *Bella.*, *Cham.*, *Magn. m.*, *Hell.*, *Plumb.*, *Mez.*, *Val.*, *Zinc.*, etc.

——— Melancholy: *Acon.*, *Ign.*, *Natr. m.*, *Lach.*, *Ars.*, *Nux v.*, *Bry.*, *China*, *Sulph.*, *Merc.*, *Graph.*, *Calc.*, *Staph.*, *Aur.*, *Lyc.*, *Plat.*, *Puls.*, *Veratr.*, *Sil.*, *Sep.*, *Ac. nitr.*, *Stram.*, *Calc.*, *Con.*, *Chel.*, etc.

——— Mild (quiet, easy): *Puls.*, *Ign.*, *Ambra*, *Cic.*, *Mag. arct.*, *Stann.*, *Sulph.*, *Calad.*, *Lyc.*, *Sil.*, etc.

——— Phlegmatic (inactive, inanimate, indolent): *Caps.*, *Cocc.*, *Puls.*, *Ac. phos.*, *Sep.*, *Anac.*, *Ars.*, *Hell.*, *Bella.*, *Scill.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*, *Zinc.*, *Ac. mur.*, *Natr. m.*, *Cyc.*, *Euph.*, etc.

——— Sensitive: *Ign.*, *Cap.*, *Phosph.*, etc.

As we very frequently meet with mixed forms of temperament, such as a combination of the sanguine and lymphatic, the nervous and lymphatic, and the nervous and bilious, forming the sanguine-lymphatic, the nervo-sanguine and the nervo-bilious temperaments, the remedies which correspond to the two pure varieties which form the compound one ought to be selected where possible, or those which correspond best to the more prominent development of temperament, when a medicament cannot be found which is equally well adapted to the two different temperaments forming the mixed variety. We must, of course, be guided by the entire morbid picture in making a selection from amongst the medicaments which are most applicable to particular temperaments.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

PRACTICE OF PHYSIC.

It has been repeatedly found that some remedies act very beneficially when administered after the previous employment of certain others. The subjoined list affords a few such examples, and may prove useful in the treatment of particular cases: the remedy to be selected must be in accordance with the symptoms.

Acidum nitri. *Calc.*, *Petr.*, *Puls.*, *Sulph.*, are often used with success after *Acidum nitri.*

Acidum Phos. *China*, *Lach.*, *Rhus*, *Verat.*, are sometimes suitable after *Acidum phos.*

Acidum sulph. *Puls.* is sometimes useful after *Acid. sulph.*

Aconite. *Arn.*, *Ars.*, *Bella.*, *Bryon.*, *Cann.*, *Ipec.*, *Spong.*, *Sulph.*, &c., will frequently be found of use after *Aconite.*

Alumina. *Bryon.* is often of great use after *Alumina*, when it is indicated.

Ant. crudum. *Puls.* and *Merc.* sometimes answer well after *Antimony.*

Arnica. *Acon.*, *Ipec.*, *Rhus.*, *Sulph. ac.*, are sometimes suitable after *Arnica.*

Arsenicum. *China*, *Ipec.*, *Nux vom.*, *Sulph.*, *Veratr.*, will sometimes be found beneficial after *Arsenic.*

Belladonna. *China*, *Ipec.*, *Dulc.*, *Hepar*, *Lach.*, *Rhus*, *Seneg.*, *Stram.*, *Valer.*, are sometimes the most appropriate medicines after *Belladonna.*

Bryonia. *Alum.* and *Rhus* will sometimes be found suitable after *Bryonia.*

Calcarea carbonica. *Lycopodium*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Phos.*, and *Silicea*, will be found most useful after *Calcarea.*

Carbo vegetabilis. *Arsen.*, *Kali*, *Merc.*, will often be found suitable after *Carbo vegetabilis.*

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

CINCHONA (or China). *Arsen.*, *Bella.*, *Puls.*, *Veratr.*, are sometimes suitable after *Cinchona.*

CUPRUM. *Calc.* and *Veratr.* are sometimes of service after *Cuprum.*

HEPAR SULPH. *Bella.*, *Merc.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Spong.*, *Silicea*, are sometimes suitable after *Hepar sulph.*

IPECACUANHA. *Arn.*, *Ars.*, *Chin.*, *Cocc.*, *Ign.*, *Nux*, are sometimes suitable after *Ipecacuanha.*

LACHESIS. *Alum.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Carb. v.*, *Con.*, *Dulc.*, *Merc.*, *Nux vom.*, *Phos. acid.*, are sometimes useful after *Lachesis.*

LYCOPODIUM. *Graph.*, *Ledum*, *Phos.*, *Puls.*, *Silic.*, are sometimes serviceable after *Lycopodium.*

MERCURIUS. After *Mercurius*, *Bell.*, *Dulc.*, *Hepar*, *Lach.*, *Nitr. acid.*, *Lep.*, *Sulph.*, are sometimes suitable.

NUX VOMICA. *Bryon.*, *Puls.*, and *Sulph.*, will frequently be found efficacious after *Nux vomica.*

OPIUM. After *Opium*, *Calc.*, *Petr.*, *Puls.*, will sometimes be found of use.

PHOSPHORUS. *Petr.*, *Rhus*, and *Sulph.*, will be found suitable after *Phosphorus.*

PULSATILLA. *Asa.*, *Bryon.*, *Nitr. ac.*, and *Sepia*, are sometimes suitable after *Pulsatilla.*

RHUS TOXICODENDRON. *Am. c.*, *Ars.*, *Bryon.*, *Calc.*, *Con.*, *Phos.*, *Phos. ac.*, *Puls.*, and *Sulph.*, are sometimes useful after *Rhus tox.*

SEPIA. After *Sepia*, *Carbo v.*, *Puls.*, are sometimes suitable.

SILICEA. After *Silicea*, *Hepar*, *Lach.*, *Lyco.*, *Sepia*, are sometimes of service.

SPONGIA. *Hepar sulph.* is sometimes suitable after *Spongia* —for instance in croup.

SULPHUR. *Acon.*, *Bell.*, *Calc.*, *Cupr.*, *Merc.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus*, *Sepia*, *Sil.*, are sometimes suitable after *Sulphur.*

TARTARUS EMETICUS. After *Tartar. emet.*, *Bar. c.*, *Ipec.*, *Puls.*, *Sep.*, are sometimes useful.

VERATRUM. After *Veratrum*, *Ars.*, *Arn.*, *Chin.*, *Cupr.*, *Ipec.*, are sometimes suitable.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

SYNOPSIS OF THE RULES OF DIET.

UNDER HOMŒOPATHIC TREATMENT.

ALIMENTS ALLOWED.

Soup or *broth* made from the lean of beef, veal, mutton, or chicken: to which may be added, well boiled sago, tapioca, vermicelli, rice, semolina, or maccaroni, young peas, carrots, pearl barley, or other farinaceous materials, seasoned merely with a little salt.

Meats. Beef, mutton, (poultry rarely,) pigeons, larks, rabbits, (venison, and game in general, may in most cases be partaken of in moderation, but never when high,) plainly cooked, and roasted, broiled, or stewed in its own juice, in preference to boiled. (Ham or neat's tongue rarely.)

Fish. Soles, whiting, smelts, trout, and flounders, perch, and such like, boiled in preference to fried; when cooked in the latter manner, the white must alone be partaken of, and the outer or fried portions rejected.

Vegetables. Potatoes, brocoli, green peas, cauliflower, spinach, artichokes, parsnips, carrots, turnips, French-beans, sea-cale, vegetable marrow, stewed lettuce, well cooked, and prepared with the gravy of meat, or with milk, where required, instead of butter.

Eggs lightly dressed; all kinds of light bread, not new-baked; and biscuit, free from soda, potash, and the like ingredients.

Light puddings, such as those made from vermicelli, semolina, fecula of potato, sago, arrow-root, bread, rice; simple cakes, composed of flour or meal, eggs, sugar, and a little *good* butter.

Fruit. Baked, stewed, or preserved apples and pears; also gooseberries, raspberries, grapes, or any other wholesome fruit not of an acid quality, fully ripe, preserved, or in the form of jelly, may occasionally be partaken of.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Beverage. Water, milk, cocoa, chocolate (unspiced), arrow-root or gruel (made thin), toast-water, barley-water, milk and water, sugar and water, rice-water.

Salt should be used in moderation.

ALIMENTS PROHIBITED.

Soups. Turtle, mock-turtle, ox-tail, giblet, mulligatawny, and all rich and seasoned soups.

Meats. Pork, bacon, calf's head, veal, turkey, duck, goose, sausages, kidney, liver, tripe, and every kind of fat and salted meat.

Fish. Crab, lobster, oysters, and shell-fish in general; and almost all other fish not specified in *Aliments allowed.*

Vegetables. Cucumber, celery, onions, greens, cabbage, radishes, parsley, horse-radish, leeks, thyme, garlic, asparagus; and every description of pickles, salads, and raw vegetables, or vegetables greened with copper.

Pastry of all kinds, whether boiled, baked, or fried.

Spices, *Aromatics*, and *Artificial Sauces* of all kinds; as also the ordinary condiments, mustard and vinegar.

Cheese.

Chesnuts, filberts, walnuts, almonds, raisins, and indeed the entire complement of a dessert, except what has been mentioned in *Aliments allowed*, under *Fruit.* (See also article Regimen.)

The above regulations are subject to considerable modifications in particular cases, both as regards the articles allowed, and those which are prohibited. Regularity in the hours of meals should be observed; and too long fasting, as well as too great a quantity of food at one time, should be avoided.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

PART I.

ON THE SYMPTOMS, CHARACTER, DISTINCTION, AND TREATMENT OF DISEASES.

FEVERS. *Febres.*

GENERAL CONSIDERATION OF FEVER.

CAUSES, TREATMENT, AND DIET TO BE OBSERVED.

Perhaps no form of disease has more occupied the attention of pathologists, or given rise to a greater number of theories than Fever. Many authors consider fever and inflammation as synonymous terms, others as mere modifications of the same pathological state of the system. The investigation is certainly one possessing peculiar interest; but, fortunately, in the homœopathic system, no theory can in the slightest degree affect the practice, since, in the treatment of this class of disease, the external phenomena present sufficient indications for the selection of the proper remedies.

Acute diseases have always been considered as the true touchstone of every system of therapeutics. Homœopathy has been submitted to the test, and the results have at once proved the bold assertion of its founder, that its principle is a law of nature,—the minute doses act in these cases with a promptness and certainty scarcely to be credited, except by those who have either witnessed or experienced their power: under this system, the disease is brought to a salutary crisis, before any great expenditure of vital energy has taken place; and, from this circumstance, combined with the absence of debilitating measures, the period of convalescence is greatly shortened, and in many instances, scarcely perceptible, the patient being, as it were, at once restored from a state of disease to one of perfect health.

Although I shall avoid entering into any of the theories respecting fever and inflammation, I cannot but render the

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

tribute of my admiration to the gifted men who have devoted so much of their time and energies to the elucidation of this difficult point, since every new pathological discovery serves to throw light upon the specific action of medicinal substances. Practically speaking, when we find a medicine produce a change of health resembling that present in fevers, we know that in such fevers it is curative; still it would be a satisfaction to be enabled to trace the connection more closely, and to show the perfect affinity between medicinal and morbid action. There is no doubt, that, if a perfect theory of fever be ever given to the world, it will be found in perfect accordance with the homœopathic law.

In all forms of acute disease fever is present; in fever, properly so called, there is generally functional disturbance, accelerated action of the vascular, with the participation of the nervous system, and a tendency to increased development of heat. The symptoms common to most fevers are, at first, a feeling of coldness or shivering, then heat, accelerated pulse, thirst, restlessness, and languor. Fever also possesses the property of passing from one species into another. Thus inflammatory fever may, by severe antiphlogistic measures, be altered into a low typhus; or, on the other hand, a simple fever, by injudicious treatment, may be changed into an inflammatory one; and that again assume the intermittent form; also, one attack may present all these different phases.

Fevers, terminating fortunately, and running a regular course, may be divided into five stages: the accession, increase, crisis, decrease, and convalescence. When the result is fatal, it may arise from a metastasis, the exhaustion of the vital energy of the patient, or the disorganization of some important part.

The belief in critical days is of very ancient origin, though there is some difference in the calculations of physicians upon this point: some counting from the day the shiverings declare the onset, others from the first hot fit; except in cases where a marked periodicity exists, as in quotidian and other forms of ague, such distinctions are of little value, inasmuch as the homœopathic treatment is directed to forwarding the crisis, and thereby materially shortens the duration of the disease. Statistics prove that the average continuation of acute affections

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

is much shorter under the homœopathic system, than it is where they are treated allopathically, or left to nature; consequently, any calculations based upon other modes of treatment are not to be depended upon, and the best plan for the physician to follow is to watch attentively the disease before him, and apply the remedies his knowledge and experience point out as best calculated to conduct it to a satisfactory issue.

A crisis may declare itself by diarrhœa, profuse perspiration, hemorrhage, or increase or alteration of other secretions, or by the appearance of an eruption, after which, if salutary, the skin becomes moist and resumes its functions, and the pulse returns to its usual standard.

Fevers have been differently classified by various medical writers. The arrangement we shall adopt is as follows: simple irritative fever, inflammatory fever, typhus, putrid, and gastric or bilious fevers, intermittent fevers, and then eruptive fevers, such as scarlatina, measles, &c.

Although this mode of classification is adopted for the sake of convenience, the author has no intention of generalizing disease: every febrile attack presents peculiar features, and it is to be treated as an individual affection, and according to the nature of the symptoms presenting themselves, not by a blind adherence to the nomenclature of disease.

CAUSES OF FEVER. It cannot be denied that there exists in certain individuals, a particular predisposition to acute diseases, and, as before remarked in the introduction, the sanguine, nervous, and bilious temperaments possess this susceptibility in a far more marked degree than the phlegmatic.

The exciting causes are numerous. Miasms, epidemic influences, contagion, powerful mental emotions, derangement of some important organ, external lesions, excess or errors in diet, heat or cold, or alterations of temperature, exposure to cold, or damp, repercussed eruptions—in fact, anything that causes derangement of the equilibrium of the system may produce fever.

GENERAL TREATMENT IN FEVER, AND DIET.

The great essentials in the treatment of fever are:
Perfect rest, mental and bodily.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Pure air and a cool apartment; the temperature of the patient's room should never exceed 55 degrees.

Feather-beds should be discarded and mattresses substituted, when practicable, and the bed-clothes be light but sufficient.

Nature herself generally prescribes the regimen to be observed by taking away appetite, while the thirst present, as an eminent medical writer has well observed, may be considered as her voice calling for fluid. Water is the best diluent; no solid food, broth, or even gruel, and the like, should be permitted in cases where the inflammation runs excessively high; and the utmost caution is to be observed in allowing gruel or weak broths during the decrease: an error in this respect often causes irreparable mischief, and it is always safer to err a little on the side of abstinence than on that of indulgence.

Toast-water, or weak barley- or rice-water, sweetened with a little sugar or raspberry or strawberry syrup, or orangade, may be allowed when the fever is somewhat abated, though then we must still carefully avoid incurring the risk of a relapse, by giving any aliment likely to tax, in however slight a degree, the digestive powers. Fruits, such as those which have been enumerated in the Rules for Diet (see page 67), are very generally allowable in most forms of fever, unattended with diarrhœa. Drinks ought, for the most part, to be given, in preference, frequently and in small quantities, than in large draughts.

SIMPLE OR EPHEMERAL FEVER.

Febris simplex.

The disease seldom presents any distinct character, and generally runs its course in twenty-four hours; as, however, it frequently forms the initiative of other more serious disorders, it deserves attention. Before attacks of scarlatina, measles, small-pox, &c., it is generally present, although occasionally showing itself as a distinct affection.

DIAGNOSIS. Shivering followed by heat, restlessness, thirst, accelerated pulse, general uneasiness and lassitude, terminated by profuse perspiration.

In allopathic practice, unless the immediate cause of the

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

affection can be traced,—for instance, indigestion,—the treatment is occasionally hazardous; for, if the simple fever be merely the commencement of an attack of severe inflammation, the allopathic physician incurs either the risk of increasing it by using stimulants, under the idea of its being a precursor of typhus; or, acting upon the opinion of its being a forerunner of inflammation, of weakening the constitution by antiphlogistic methods, if it should unfortunately run on to the former. In this case, the safer plan was to wait quietly the development of the affection, in order to see if it would terminate in a crisis, or take upon it a more virulent form, and then deal with it accordingly.

TREATMENT. Throughout this work the disease will be found treated of, both when arising from indigestion or cold, and when appearing as the precursor of other affections; but when it is encountered along with the symptoms already detailed, and cannot be traced to any particular exciting cause, and particularly when *hot dry skin* is present, *Aconite* should be prescribed, which, if it be simple fever properly so called, will speedily dissipate all the symptoms; and, if it be the forerunner of any more severe disorder, either at once check its further progress or materially modify its malignancy. The former is more peculiarly the case with purely inflammatory attacks: the latter holds good as far as relates to typhus, exanthematic diseases, and some other affections, which run a regular course.

INFLAMMATORY FEVER. SYNOCHAL FEVER.

Febris inflammatoria simplex. Synocha. Febris synochalis.

DIAGNOSIS. Rigors (generally considerable), followed by burning heat; pulse strong, hard, and greatly accelerated; dryness of the skin, mouth, lips and tongue; the latter generally of a bright red, in some cases lightly coated with white; thirst; urine red and scanty; constipation; respiration hurried, in accordance with the pulse; amelioration of symptoms as the pulse assumes a more normal state. It runs its course with rapidity, rarely exceeding fourteen days, and progressing with regularity to a crisis, which shows itself in profuse perspirations, critical urine, diarrhœa or hemorrhage, principally

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

epistaxis. The period mentioned is its ordinary average of duration, but under homœopathic treatment, the perfect crisis is considerably hastened without the long convalescence entailed by the usual antiphlogistic means.

It is peculiarly apt, if not carefully treated, to change into typhus, or, by metastasis, to fix upon some important organ.

CAUSES. Sudden chill, or check of perspiration, exposure to damp or wet, dry easterly winds, violent mental emotion, high living, external injury or lesion, local inflammation, and slight febrile attacks mismanaged.

Individuals, of what is denominated a plethoric habit, are particularly subject to this disease; it generally attacks between the ages of 15 and 30 years.

Under the *diagnosis* we have given the pathognomonic symptoms of synocha; we, however, find it complicated, in the majority of cases, with more or less cerebral disturbance, which we shall consider more in detail under INFLAMMATION OF THE BRAIN OR ITS TISSUES.

TREATMENT. Although, throughout this work, the author purposes to confine himself to pointing out the remedies most valuable in disease, without entering into any disquisition upon their efficacy, or the principle of their employment, yet he cannot refrain, in this instance, from briefly noticing a medicament, which has so successfully superseded all the antiphlogistic measures of the old school, subduing, as it does, the inflammation, without lowering the vital energy. No one, who compares the pathogenetic symptoms of ACONITE given in the *Materia Medica Pura* of Hahnemann, and carries in mind the principle of its application, can forbear being struck with the close resemblance which they present to those of pure inflammatory disease; and by this powerful auxiliary, the author has no hesitation in declaring, that disease of the said description is brought so fully under the control of the physician, as to be in a great measure divested of its malignancy, and in no case is the superiority of homœopathy more strongly evidenced.

When, therefore, the symptoms above mentioned are present, we may at once prescribe *Aconite* as follows:—

℞ Tinct. Acon. 3, gtt. iij.
Aq. pur. ℥ ij. M.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

DOSE. ℥ ss every three to six hours, according to the intensity of the fever. The pulse should be carefully watched, and also the appearance first of simple moisture of the skin, and subsequently of copious sweating, which generally takes place after the first or second dose of Aconite. The intervals between the doses must be lengthened as soon as this favorable crisis sets in.

A slight degree of delirium is frequently present in this affection, chiefly at night, which—unless it threatens to run on to inflammation of the brain, in which case *Belladonna* must be had recourse to—*Aconite* of itself is sufficient to subdue. When, however, during the course of the affection, other symptoms, besides those mentioned, develop themselves, we may find it necessary to have recourse to different remedies, such as *Belladonna*, *Bryonia*, &c.

Belladonna is especially useful after the previous employment of *Aconitum*; but it may be prescribed at the commencement of the attack in all cases when the cerebral system seems prominently affected, and there *is great heat in the head*, with violent cephalalgia, particularly in the *forehead, and redness of the face; distension of the arteries of the neck and temples*; nocturnal sleepiness, with furious delirium; eyes red, shining and fiery; general internal and external heat; burning thirst and agonizing restlessness.

℞ Tinct. Bellad. 6, gtt. ij.
Aquæ puræ, ℥ ij.

DOSE. ℥ ss every four hours, until amelioration supervenes, or we observe unequivocal symptoms of *medicinal aggravation*; in which latter case we must cease to prescribe altogether, until the reaction has taken place; and in the former, lengthen the intervals of repetition, as the improvement advances.*

Bryonia. When the orgasm is chiefly concentrated in the thoracic viscera, or when there is gastric complication, and the fever inclines to degenerate into synochus. This medicament is accordingly indicated when, in addition to the usual symptoms of inflammatory fever already given, we find a

* See remarks on medicinal aggravation, in the Introduction.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

heavy stupefying headache, with a sensation as if the head would burst at the temples, much aggravated by movement, *vertigo and giddiness on rising up or moving; burning heat* of the head and face, with redness and swelling of the latter; delirium; *oppression at the pit of the stomach;* excessive thirst, sometimes followed by vomiting; *constipation;* aching or shooting pains in the limbs, short cough, oppression at the chest, and laborious breathing.

℞ Tinct. Bryon. ʒ, gtt. iij.
Aq. puræ, ʒ iij.

DOSE. ʒ ss every six or eight hours; few cases are so particularly urgent as to require more frequent administration of this remedy; indeed, when the virulence of the disease has been subdued, a single dose is generally found sufficient, and no further exhibitions should take place, as long as the patient manifestly continues improving.

Cantharis has been recommended in irritative fever bearing a close resemblance to pure synocha, and especially when the following symptoms become developed: the fever is very intense during the night, and is accompanied by burning heat of skin, strong accelerated pulse, general redness of the surface, dryness of the mouth, and violent thirst. Further, when pains are complained of in the right side of the body, attended with great anxiety and raving. *Chamomilla* is useful in pseudo-synochal fever, with burning heat and bright redness of the cheeks, tremulous, anxious, palpitation of the heart, extreme irritability of temper, and over sensibility of the senses, alternate heats and chills, and, sometimes, spasmodic attacks, &c. *Chamomilla* is peculiarly applicable when the above symptoms have been excited by a fit of passion or vexation. A dose or two of *Aconite* is, however, generally requisite, in the first place, when the derangement has been excited by the aforesaid cause.

When inflammatory fever seems to arise from a primary inflammation of some important organ, such as the Head, Lungs, Liver, or Stomach and Bowels, the treatment will be found under the head of Inflammation of the function most evidently the seat of the disorder.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

It is sometimes the result of severe lesion, in which case the patient is to be treated as prescribed under EXTERNAL INJURIES.

Febris nervosa. Typhus.

It is sometimes extremely difficult, particularly when the disease arises from some local affection of the more important viscera, to discriminate, at the commencement, between a nervous and inflammatory attack, so as to give a decided diagnosis. However, in such cases the marked advantage of the homœopathic system is again shown; for, by exhibiting medicines in accordance with the symptoms that declare themselves, we run no risk either of weakening the vital energies, should we err in our diagnosis, and treat it on its first appearance as an inflammatory attack,—or of stimulating the inflammation by what is commonly denominated an anti-nervous treatment, should the precursory symptoms lead us to consider it typhus, and it afterwards assume the inflammatory form.

DIAGNOSIS. Typhus rarely sets in with such marked symptoms as announce the approach of inflammatory fever; instead of severe chills or shiverings, we first find a complaint of general uneasiness, a sensation of chilliness, occasionally followed by a greater or less degree of heat. The patient either complains but little, or of pains in his head, chest, and abdomen, and frequently an unusual degree of drowsiness is present, arising from a comatose state of the brain—there is also occasionally a slight dyspnœa—after various alternations of cold and heat, the former sensation predominates in the feelings of the patient, while to those around him he appears hot; the extremities, however, on examination, are found cold. Different characters of pulse present themselves; sometimes it is full and soft, at others accelerated, frequently about the natural standard or below it, or quick and weak, but not strong and hard as in inflammatory fever: the frequent difference between the action of the pulse and heart is worthy of notice, the former may be so weak as scarcely to be perceptible, and the action of the latter strong; the pulse also may

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

be hurried and the respiration natural. As the disease progresses, the tongue, at first moist, becomes thickly coated, dry, glazed, and tremulous; there is faintness, cephalalgia, giddiness, and vertigo: the delirium, at first slight, and manifesting itself only at night, becomes unintermitted, and is characterized rather by wandering and low muttering, than fury and violence: we may also meet with spasms and convulsions. All these symptoms, if the disease be allowed to gain ground, increase in malignancy, the evacuations become involuntary, the weakness and lassitude excessive, and the patient sinks down to the bottom of the bed—an evidence of complete prostration of strength, while all endeavors to rouse him are fruitless, and he is perfectly blind to all around. Tenderness of the abdomen, or pain in the region of the cæcum, is also frequently met with.

Some only of the above symptoms may be present, or the fever may be complicated with others: when only a few of the less virulent symptoms declare themselves, it is called mild typhus; when complicated with considerable disturbance of the vascular system, great heat, and quick hard pulse, inflammatory typhus: a distinction is also found in the type, as in continuous and intermittent typhus; in the accidental circumstances or exciting causes present, as for instance in the gastric and catarrhal complications, which, although generally treated as gastric or catarrhal fevers, with typhoid symptoms, may be considered as modifications of this affection; this difference in arrangement can, however, make none in practice, as we must be guided by the symptoms that present themselves in selecting our remedies.

The Congestive Fever of some authors may be considered as a variety of typhus, in which, from the balance of the circulation being destroyed, the blood is determined to some particular organ, the external heat of the body diminished, and the pulse becomes slow and oppressed. The symptoms vary according to the organs attacked. It may be remarked that in most forms of this malady, the course is extremely irregular —the precursory symptoms may precede the disease only a few days or several weeks, and its duration is also uncertain.

Death may take place from exhaustion of the vital energies, paralysis of the whole system, or of the brain, apoplexy, dis-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

organization of some of the nobler viscera, or a change to the putrid form.

CAUSES. Densely populated neighbourhoods, where a number of individuals are crowded into small apartments, and the air rendered impure by exhalations from decomposed animal and vegetable matter, stagnant water, and a want of circulation, are the very hotbeds of typhus; a deficiency and improper quality of food are often added to the above, and are of themselves sufficient to produce it: other causes are, over-exertion, either of body or mind, or excesses of any kind, the prevalence of cold, damp weather, mental emotions, and contagion.

In fact, anything tending to depress the vital energies may be productive of typhus; it may consequently arise after inflammatory fever treated by bloodletting or other severe antiphlogistic measures, or even by the reaction of the organism, or an imperfect crisis after the same affection.

The prognosis in typhus is to be formed by the type of the fever, the regularity of its course, the local complications, the greater or lesser intensity of the symptoms, and the tendency to a dissolved state of the fluids;—continued delirium and stupor; carpologia, subsultus tendinum, impeded speech and deglutition, tremulous or paralytic state of the tongue; a fetid exhalation from the body; excessively offensive, dark, dysenteric stools; effusions of blood under the skin, or the early appearance of miliary eruption; involuntary evacuation of fæces and urine; hemorrhages and hiccough are highly unfavorable signs. On the other hand, the absence of stupor and delirium, or abatement of febrile heat and thirst, returning strength of pulse, a gentle transpiration over the whole body, loose bilious stools, gradual clearing of the previously turbid urine, or moderate cloudiness in place of the former clear or colorless urine, and deposition of a lateritious sediment, are to be held as favorable indications. Typhus fever generally begins to subside in this and other temperate or cold climates about the fourteenth or sixteenth day, but is frequently protracted to a much longer period. In warm climates, again, the fever commonly terminates in six or eight days.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

The following remedies have been found the best adapted to the different forms of typhus:

Acon., *Bella.*, *Bryon.*, *Rhus*, *Nux*, *Acid. m.*, *Lycop.*, *Hyoscy.*, *Stram.*, *Cham.*, *Natrum m.*—in nervous fever, characterized by erythismus (FEBRIS NERVOSA VERSATILIS).

Bella., *Rhus*, *Arsenic.*, *Bryon.*, *Op.*, *Hyosc.*, *Stram.*, *China*, *Cocc.*, *Nux v.*, *Veratr.*, *Arn.*, *Nitr. sp.*—in FEBRIS NERVOSA STUPIDA, or *slow* typhus.

Acon., *Bella.*, *Hyoscy.*, *Bry.*, *Lach.*, *Op.*, *Stram.*, *Rhus*, *Acid. phosph.*, *Cupr. ac.*—in TYPHUS CEREBRALIS.

Bryon., *Rhus*, or *Acon.*, *Merc.*, *Cham.*, *Nux*, *Veratr.*, *Bella.*, *Hyoscy.*, *Arsenic.*, *China*, *Sulph.*, and *Senega*—in PNEUMO-TYPHUS, TYPHUS PULMONALIS.

Ipecac., *Puls.*, *Cham.*, *Bryon.*, *Nux*, *Ignat.*, *Cocc.*, *Arn.*, *China*, *Digit.*,—in TYPHUS BILIOSUS S. TYPHUS GASTRICUS.

Rhus, *Bryon.*, or *Arsenic.*, *Merc.*, *China*, *Carb. v.*, *Phosph.*, *Canth.*, *Puls.*, *Sulph.*, *Calc.*, *Acid. nitr.*, *Nux mosch.*—in TYPHUS ABDOMINALIS, *Typhus gravior* (*malignant*, *putrid*, or *petechial fever*).

During the period of *incubation* the development of the disease may sometimes be prevented, or the attack rendered much milder by the employment of *Bryonia* or *Rhus*, or both of these remedies in alternation (see the indications given further on). In the INFLAMMATORY period *Bryonia* is one of the most important remedies, but it will not unfrequently be found necessary to select one or more of the following in this stage: *Acon.*, *Bella.*, *Cham.*, *Hyoscy.*, *Nux v.*, *Lycopod.*, *Stram.*

In the period of DEBILITY, *Rhus* is almost always of a greater or less degree of utility, and is often alone sufficient to effect such a favorable change as to render it a comparatively easy task to conduct the fever to a successful issue. The other remedies, which are often required at the debile stage, are, *Arsenicum*, *Carbo vegetabilis*, *Acidum muriaticum*, *Mercurius*, and *Cinchona*; or, *Acid. phosph.*, *Lach.*, *Arn.*, *Nux mosch.*, and *Sulph.*

In ILEO-TYPHUS, with ulcerations, *Carbo v.*, *Rhus*, *Acid. nitr.*, *Phosphor.*, and *Lycop.* are the most deserving of attention.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Carb. v. is occasionally of service in cases which seem utterly hopeless; the pulse, from being almost imperceptible, becoming stronger, and the sinking energies rallying in such a manner, after the employment of this remedy, that the patient is readily placed out of danger by the aid of one or more of the medicaments above enumerated, and particularly such as *Rhus*, *China*, *Arsenic.*, &c.

At the commencement of typhoid fever, where gastric symptoms set in, such as headache, giddiness, nausea, vomiting, watery, yellow, or *greenish*, slimy evacuations; particularly when attended with slight chills, alternately with heat, or considerable shivering with slight heat, or marked heat with but little shivering, we may administer IPECACUANHA. Or *Pulsatilla* may be selected at this stage of the disorder, when there is frequent shivering, bitter taste, whitish tongue, loss of appetite, nausea, vomiting of mucus, slimy evacuations, febrile heat, intermingled with chills, and particularly when the above symptoms occur in mild, temperate, or phlegmatic subjects, with extreme depression of spirits, and tearfulness; in a more advanced stage of the disease, with slight delirium, tears and lamentations, alternating with somnolency, *Pulsatilla* is still of considerable service. *Acid. phosphoricum* is sometimes required after *Pulsatilla.*

DIGITALIS is indicated when febris nervosa, or rather typhus biliosus is ushered in by yellow, jaundiced hue of the skin; violent, bilious vomiting, spasmodic pains in the stomach; sensibility of the left hypochondrium on pressure; frequent desire to make water, particularly at night, with scanty, bilious urine; burning heat of the head and face; anxiety of mind, and dread of some imaginary impending misfortune; urination painful and difficult, or entirely suppressed.

NUX VOMICA. Gastric or bilious symptoms, constipation, with frequent inclination and ineffectual efforts to evacuate. *Nux vomica* is further indicated when the spasms, which not unfrequently accompany this disease, are confined to the stomach and intestines, particularly the rectum—a frequent cause of the above-mentioned constipation; painful and difficult emission of urine; painful pressure, and tension in the epigastrium and hypochondria; sensation as if the limbs were bruised; general nervous excitability, with great nocturnal

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

restlessness and slight delirium; weakness, and exacerbation of the symptoms in the morning. Temperament, sanguine or bilious; disposition, irritable and impatient.

When the disorder assumes the asthenic form of *abdominal* typhus, or when the inflammatory diathesis is more lymphatic than arterial, from the occurrence of the disease in venous-lymphatic subjects, with pale or yellowish appearance of the face, severe headache, or sensation as if a tight band were across the forehead; thickly coated tongue; bitter or foul taste; little thirst; sensibility of the scrobiculus or umbilical region to the touch, and distension of the abdomen; evacuations *copious*, *watery*, flocculent, and even bloody, sometimes attended with *tenesmus*; at first, dry burning skin, followed by profuse debilitating *sweats*; depressed pulse, and great prostration; extreme restlessness and anxiety with constant tossing about in bed; disturbed unrefreshing sleep, with anxious dreams—MERCURIUS will be found a most efficient medicine.

CINCHONA. This remedy is frequently of service in the first stage, or when there is paleness of the face, lancinating, rending, aching, or pressive headache, cloudiness of vision, buzzing or roaring in the ears; dulness of hearing; yellow or white coating on the tongue, dryness of the mouth, insipid, clammy, or bitter taste; inclination to vomit; sensibility and distension of the abdomen; thin, yellow, watery motions, occasionally intermixed with undigested substances; urine scanty, pale or dark colored, and cloudy; oppression at the chest; dragging shooting pains in the limbs; anxiety, sleeplessness, and general coldness and shivering. In an *advanced stage* of the disease, moreover, China is occasionally of considerable value, especially when the attack has become lengthened and tedious, and the following symptoms have set in: nocturnal sweats, obstinate diarrhœa, but with clean tongue, and absence of abdominal pain,—followed by *Sulphur* should the sweats not yield; or by *Acidum sulph.*, if the sweating be very profuse when lying still and diminished by movement.

When inflammatory symptoms declare themselves at the commencement, *Aconite* and *Belladonna* are the best remedies; but when the disease becomes more developed, and still retains the inflammatory character, *Bryonia* and *Rhus* will

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

generally be found more useful. For the employment of *Aconite*, we have given the characteristic indications under Inflammatory Fever, and in all cases where these decided symptoms are present it is imperatively called for, and should be administered as there prescribed. The following symptoms indicate BELLADONNA:

Alternate heat and chills, or general heat externally and internally, with redness, burning heat, and bloated appearance of the face, or alternations of coldness and paleness, and heat and redness of the face, violent throbbing of the carotids; redness, sparkling, and protrusion of the eyes, with dilatation of the pupils, extreme sensibility to light, and strabismus; singing or noises in the ears to a greater or less degree; wild expression of the countenance, with uneasy glancing around, as if from fear, sometimes attended with a marked inclination to run away; violent, shooting pains in the forehead, or dull heavy pain, causing the patient to put his hand frequently to his head; sopor; furious delirium or loss of consciousness; delirium and carpologia, or spasmodic or convulsive attacks; parched lips, soreness of the corners of the mouth, redness and dryness of the tongue, which is also sometimes foul, and covered with yellow fur; skin, hot and dry; bitter taste in the mouth, intense thirst, difficulty of deglutition, especially of liquids, nausea, pressure at the pit of stomach; meteorismus; constipation, or watery motions; scanty and red or amber-colored urine; rapid respiration; pulse full and accelerated, or quick, hard, and wiry; parotid glands inflamed and tumid.

STRAMONIUM may be given when, in addition to the above symptoms, we find twitching of the muscles of the face, subsultus, strabismus, trembling of the extremities, tremulous motion of the tongue on protrusion, burning heat of the body, suppression of the urine, fantastic gesticulations, and risus sardonicus.

HYOSCYAMUS, with similar symptoms, and moreover twitching of the tendons, strong, full pulse, fulness of the veins, burning heat of the skin, sensation of pricking all over the body, and constant delirium; frequent, but ineffectual urging to urinate.

We shall now proceed to the consideration of two medicines,

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Rhus and *Bryonia*, whose value in typhus, in the form in which it appeared in Germany in 1813, was proved by Hahnemann's treatment of 183 patients, not one of whom died, while thousands perished under the means employed by the professors of the old system of medicine. The two medicines above mentioned possess many striking points of similarity, but also many of difference; they may, on some occasions, be administered alternately, with great advantage. For their individual employment the indications are as follow:

Bryonia. More particularly when the disorder assumes the character of a *Febris nervosa versatalis*, or *Typhus cerebralis* with *violent stupefying* headache, as from a blow, and pain across the forehead, and at the temples, as if the head would burst; frequent raising of the hands to the head. *Aggravation* of these sensations by *movement*—continuous violent delirium with excessive febrile heats; foul, thickly-coated, yellow tongue, or dry cracked tongue, with parched mouth, and great thirst, and vesicles on the mouth or tongue, furred lips; nausea, inclination to vomit, or vomiting of mucous and bilious matter; tenderness of the scrobiculus when touched; general heat of the whole body, dryness of the skin, redness of the face, and *profuse perspiration* during the fever; sensibility of the epigastric regions; distended abdomen, oppression at the chest, and frequent sighing and moaning, indicative of threatening miliaria (alba); *constipation*, or relaxed stools; urine of a deep orange color or bright yellow, with yellow sediment; sensation as of a plug in the throat; stitches in the side; drowsiness or disposition to sleep during the day; sleeplessness, fugitive heat, and excessive restlessness, or continued drowsiness or coma, with startings and unpleasant dreams; painful shooting and aching in the limbs, *aggravated by movement;* trembling of the hands; pulse *quick*, soft, *frequent*, or irregular, *small* and *intermitting;* miliaria, petechiæ; *irritability*, *irascibility*, *despair of recovery*. (*Crocus* has in some instances been found of unequivocal service in alternation with *Bryonia*.) In the period of incubation, *Bryonia* and *Rhus* are, as has already been remarked, frequently of great service, either in arresting the fever at its onset, or of giving it a milder character throughout its future

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

course. The indications for *Bryonia* in this stage are chiefly as follows: after a slight cold the patient complains of aching pains over the whole body, which admit of no relief from a change of posture; there is severe throbbing, bursting frontal headache, aggravated by opening or turning the eyes; the scalp is tender to the touch, and the head burning hot, yet the forehead is nevertheless frequently bathed with a cold sweat; the sitting or the recumbent posture is rendered compulsory, by the prevalence of debility, languor and heaviness of the limbs, and there is an aversion to cold air; the nights are disturbed, more especially in the forepart of the night, by ebullition or congestion of blood, heat and anxiety; the patient sighs and moans during sleep, and is often aroused by agonizing or frightful dreams, which continue to haunt him even whilst awake. Symptoms of deranged digestion are also prominently developed, as bitter taste, yellow, furred, dry tongue, disgust at food, nausea, and inclination to vomit, pressure, or weight and pricking in the scrobiculus cordis, with sensation of distension in the hypochondria, costiveness.*

Rhus toxicodendron. This medicine is more peculiarly suitable to the *debile* form or stage, the *Febris nervosa stupida* (Bryonia being more applicable to the *inflammatory*), but will frequently be found serviceable in all the stages of the disease, particularly when there is *diarrhœa*, congestion to the head, oppression at the chest, and great weakness. The headache is generally of a stupefying nature, with a feeling as if from a bruise, but not so severe as that of Bryonia; the tongue presents nearly the same character, *less* nausea and inclination to vomit exists; *violent pain* is felt at the epigastrium, especially when *touched*. Constipation as in *Bryonia*, but more particularly, *copious yellowish*, or *loose*, sanguineous evacuations, with severe cutting pains in the abdomen; the symptoms of general heat, and those of the face resemble those given under *Bryonia*, but *without* the perspiration, or at most, a clammy feeling of the skin. The urine is hot, *dark colored*, or at first clear, and afterwards turbid; the symptoms of the ears the same; sleep also the same; *difficult deglutition of solids*, as if from *contraction* of the throat and œsophagus;

* See Hartmann's Acute and Chronic Diseases.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

general trembling, debility and prostration, almost amounting to paralytic weakness of the different limbs: shooting pains in various parts of the body, *aggravated* when at *rest* or at *night*, and *momentarily relieved* by *moving* the part affected: pulse quick and small, or weak and slow; in the *morale* we may notice, excessive anguish, *anxiety*, extreme lowness of spirits, and disposition to weep.

In TYPHUS ABDOMINALIS, characterised by continued heat and dryness of the skin, violent delirium; oppression at the heart, with sighing and moaning; pains in the limbs; extreme debility; tongue and lips dry, or covered with a brown or blackish tenacious fur; red, burning cheeks, subsultus tendinum; carpologia; coma somnolentum, with muttering and stertor; weak, accelerated pulse; anxious expression of countenance; sleep disturbed, or prevented by the frequent recurrence of sudden starts; eyes inflamed, watery, and insensible; features collapsed; breath highly offensive; involuntary evacuation of fæces and urine; coldness of the extremities; sinking energies; petechiæ; miliaria—Rhus is, moreover, a most efficient medicament.

During the period of incubation, or the premonitory stage of typhus (particularly of FEBRIS NERVOSA STUPIDA), it is also of great value. Its employment is called for here when, either after exposure to a thorough wetting, or without any assignable reason, the patient is seized with diarrhœa, accompanied by colic, and complains of chilliness even when seated close by the fire; further, when aching pains (or pains as if arising from the effects of contusions) are experienced in particular parts of the body, or when a painful sensation is experienced as if the flesh had been torn from the bones; the tongue is furred white, and there is giddiness, inclination to vomit, or actual vomiting of mucus; the patient is tormented by numbness, creeping and tingling in the parts of the body on which he lies, together with lancinations, drawing pains, and stiffness in the nape of the neck and in the back, rigidity and feeling of paralysis in the extremities; all the symptoms are, generally speaking, exacerbated during rest and at night. Again, in the period of convalescence, it is a remedy of considerable importance, especially when the progress towards recovery proceeds slowly, the pulse retaining a febrile charac-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

ter, the appetite, although improved, being capricious, the bowels prone to become relaxed, and the chest not yet exempt from feelings of oppression.*

In many cases it will be found useful to give *Bryonia* and *Rhus* in alternation, at intervals of from three to six hours.

Camphora frequently proves useful after *Rhus* (according to the experience of some of the Continental homœopathists); it is indicated especially when the symptoms are chiefly as follows: heat of the head, with confusion of ideas; or violent delirium; giddiness; throbbing headache; burning heat in the forehead; cold and *clammy skin;* continuous coldness of the hands and feet; debilitating and clammy sweat; tendency to diarrhœa; scanty, cloudy urine, which deposits a thick sediment; great weakness, and feeble, scarcely perceptible pulse. *Dose.* A drop of the tincture every quarter of an hour until symptoms of amendment supervene, and a change of prescription is called for.

Cocculus is often serviceable after the previous employment of *Rhus* or *Camphora*, especially when the great debility continues, and the patient complains of giddiness and headache; or when there is a tendency to syncope, or paralysis of the limbs, and when there are prominent symptoms of gastric disturbance. *Arnica* is also of some importance in *febris nervosa stupida;* with coma somnolentum, or delirium and carpologia; or when the patient lies in a state of unconsciousness, as if he had been stunned by a concussion of the brain.

Arsenicum. This is decidedly one of the most important remedies in *abdominal typhus*, especially in the second and third stages, sometimes restoring the patient when almost beyond the reach of hope, and renovating the vital spark. The chief indications for its employment are: *extreme prostration of strength*, falling of the lower jaw, open mouth, dull and glassy eyes, bitter taste, inclination to vomit, pressure and aching at the scrobiculus cordis, pain in the cæcal region, bursting headache, giddiness, violent or low muttering delirium, sopor, tympanitis, burning thirst, *dry hot skin*, giddiness, *parched*, cracked, sometimes blackish-looking, clammy

* See Hartmann's Acute and Chronic Diseases.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

tongue, and colliquative diarrhœa, pulse scarcely perceptible and intermittent.

Veratrum is occasionally useful after or in alternation with *Ars.*, when the inferior extremities become cold and covered with cold sweat.

Carbo vegetabilis is another remedy which often proves of utility in these desperate cases; it is indicated where we find drowsiness with rattling respiration, face pinched, sunken, and deathlike, pupils insensible to light, pulse scarcely perceptible, and the vital power rapidly sinking, cold perspiration on the face and extremities, involuntary and offensive evacuations, deep red urine, with a cloud floating in it or rising towards the surface. In *Ileo-typhus*, with symptoms of incipient ulceration, or with signs of so-called putrescency, and tendency to metastases, *Carb. v.* is, moreover, a most serviceable remedy: and in the *second* stage of malignant typhus, or typhus abdominalis, it may be employed with decided advantage when the symptoms are as follows: Burning, lancinating pains in the epigastrium and deep in the abdomen, which become renewed after partaking of nourishment of any kind, and are accompanied by great anguish, excessive flatulency, and the evacuation of burning, light-colored, fetid, watery, sanguineous stools with tenesmus; desire for salt food, and for coffee, but aversion to meat,—the patient, however, generally dreads to satisfy any inclination which he may have for food, on account of the above-mentioned sufferings which such indulgence entails;—anxiety and burning heat of skin, arising from congestions to the head and chest; agglutination of the eyelids during the night; deafness and tinnitus aurium, as also bleeding from the nose and obstruction of the latter from the formation of incrustations; eruption around the nose, and the brown or blackish-looking cracked lips; the legs are drawn up during sleep, which is restless and disturbed by frequent waking.

Acidum phosphoricum. When at the very commencement of the disease, we find great exhaustion and prostration, with wandering even when awake; or in almost hopeless cases, this medicine may be administered either alone, or still better, in alternation with *Rhus*, when the patient is always found lying on the back in a comatose state, and either gives no

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

reply when talked to, or if he does, it is in an incoherent manner; constant loquacious delirium, or low muttering; carpologia, fixed look; seeming efforts to escape from some alarming object; black incrustations on the lips; dry, hot skin, continual *copious watery diarrhœa;* the motions are generally passed involuntarily; sanguineous evacuations; frequent, weak, and occasionally an intermitting pulse. Should the debilitating sanguineous evacuations continue, *Acid. nitricum* should be administered, or *Cantharides*, if strangury also be present. *Acidum nitricum*, in addition to being useful against hemorrhage, is also efficacious where there is sensibility of the abdomen, with diarrhœa and sliny, acrid, greenish-colored stools; tenesmus, aphthæ, *intestinal ulcerations;* sensibility of certain parts of the abdomen on pressure; shooting pains in the rectum; tenesmus, greenish sliny diarrhœa; scalding micturition; tendency to collapse.

Sulphur has been found useful when *Bryonia*, *Rhus*, or *Acidum phosphoricum* has been fruitlessly administered; but particularly when the following symptoms were encountered: pale and collapsed countenance, burning, itching eruptions on the lips, dryness of the mouth; foul, dry tongue; bitter taste; slimy or bilious vomiting; tenderness of the epigastrium, and pain as from excoriation in the umbilical region, increased on pressure; borborygmus; frequent, watery, flocculent or yellow evacuations; cloudy urine, depositing a reddish sediment; miliaria, miliaria purulenta; epistaxis; stitches in the chest, oppressed breathing; dry cough, worse towards evening and at night; sleeplessness, or whining during sleep; dry heat during the day, with moderately quick pulse, and profuse sweating at night.

Opium. (*Febris nervosa stupida.*) Great drowsiness, or coma with stertorous breathing, open mouth, half-closed eyes, or fixed look, slight delirium or muttering; carpologia; the patient is in a continual state of sopor, from which it is extremely difficult to rouse him, and is scarcely aroused, ere he relapses into his former state; dry offensive stools, which, together with the urine, are passed involuntarily.

Nitri. spir. In desperate cases of febris nerv. stup., with complete apathy or *insensibility*, and fixed, expressionless, or haggard eyes, dry, brown, or blackish lips; sopor, with low

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

muttering delirium. As soon as signs of improvement set in from the employment of this remedy, it will in general be found requisite to follow up the treatment by prescribing some one or other of the remedies mentioned above, such as *Rhus*, *Acid. phosph.*, *Nux*, *Bella*, &c.

Calcarea c. may sometimes be administered advantageously, alternately with *Belladonna*, *Arsenic.*, or *Rhus*, according to the symptoms; it is, further, occasionally a most efficient remedy in cases in which debilitating diarrhœa or epistaxis will not yield to such remedies as *Ac. phosph.*, *Rhus*, *Cinchona*, etc.; when the nasal hemorrhage fails to be arrested by *Calcarea*, *Hepar sulphuris* is generally the most appropriate remedy to follow up with, provided all the symptoms of the disease are not better embraced by *Pulsatilla*, *Belladonna*, *Rhus*, or *Sulphur:* lastly, *Calc. c.* may be exhibited with advantage where there are symptoms of impending miliaria, jerkings, or twitchings in the limbs, particularly in children, tendency to meningitis, delirium, etc.

Lycopodium is often a valuable remedy after *Calc.* in the second stage of typhus, when miliaria is slowly and scantily developed, and there is sopor with muttering delirium; confounding of words; stammering; subsultus tendinum; carpologia; meteorismus, with constipation; affections of the bladder; or, when there are shiverings alternating with heat; circumscribed redness of the cheeks; debilitating sweats; excessive debility; complete hanging of the lower jaw; half-closed eyes; slow respiration; or, state of excitement without heat or congestion in the head or face; redness of the tongue; constipation; burning urine; tranquil and resigned state of mind, or surliness and malevolence, especially on waking.

Lachesis is spoken of as being likely to prove serviceable in typhoid fever, attended with *vertigo* on *rising* or *sitting up*; *muttering delirium;* hanging of the lower jaw; vacant expression of countenance; sunken features; bitter taste; yellowish tongue, with bright red margins; cracked tongue; smooth dry tongue; or furred, white slimy tongue; heaviness of the tongue, *with difficulty of protruding it*, and *inarticulate speech;* seeming paralysis of the eyelids; lethargic sleep, and tendency to lie in the prone position; thirst, with disinclination to drink; brownish-red, copious urine.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Secale Cornutum is, in like manner with *Natrum m.* and *Helleborus*, recommended by many homœopathists who have had frequent opportunities of treating nervous fevers, particularly in cases occurring in the wake of other diseases; but is more especially appropriate where the symptoms developed clearly proceed from irritation of the spinal nerves, with wandering, fugitive, spasmodic pains extending from the dorsum and sacrum into different parts of the body; the spasms which affect the face become subsequently chronic; whilst those that have their seat in the hands and feet partake of a tonic character. This remedy is further indicated by dry heat of skin, insatiable thirst, accelerated pulse, great restlessness and sleeplessness; excessive languor; aversion to food. Should the spasmodic affections readily yield to the employment of *Secale*, but the febrile symptoms continue, some other remedy appropriate thereto must be prescribed.

Phosphorus is of great service where we find great dryness of the tongue, heat of skin, small, hard, quick pulse, painless diarrhœa, with excessive borborygmus; or when the disease becomes, as it were, concentrated in the lungs, and there is consequently congestion, with extremely laborious breathing and excessive anxiety, dulness on percussion, mucous râle, stitches during respiration; cough, with copious expectoration of mucus mixed with blood, or even offensive pus; more benefit may be looked for from this than from any other remedy. *Phosphorus* is also serviceable when, notwithstanding the pneumonic concentration, there is, moreover, sensibility and rumbling in the cæcal region, or when there is continued heat of skin, with small hard accelerated pulse, throbbing of the carotids, and nocturnal sweats; sleep disturbed by crowding of ideas, weeping, whimpering, sudden cries, and restlessness. The patient awakes from sleep complaining of great thirst and dryness of the mouth, excessive heat, and aching of the whole body. In addition to these symptoms, there is burning sensation in the abdomen and anus, with frequent semi-fluid stools streaked with blood; giddiness, confusion, and throbbing pains in the head; deafness, frequent discharge of blood on blowing the nose, and heat in the face; tongue and lips dry and cracked; bitter taste; copious evacuation of urine, which deposits a whitish or

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

reddish sediment: venereal orgasm; delirium; obstupefaction.

Acidum muriaticum. Weakness, with a *constant tendency to sink down in the bed*, with groaning during sleep, almost paralytic state of the tongue, rendering it nearly impossible for the patient to speak, even when in a collected state, and great dryness in the mouth.

Natrum muriaticum is recommended in nervous fevers with great debility, insatiable thirst, dryness of the tongue, and loss of consciousness, and particularly when they follow in the course of antecedent debilitating diseases.

Helleborus has also been found of very great utility in febris nervosa, occurring after other febrile affections, such as scarlatina, rubeola, febris gastrica, febris verminosa, and cholera, with pain as from contusion, combined with tumefaction, in the integuments of the head; disposition to somnolency, with confusion of ideas and extreme restlessness; dark, cloudy urine; heaviness, or feeling of stiffness and powerlessness in the limbs; depression of spirits, and obtuseness of faculties.

In prescribing the above remedies, it will generally be found necessary to order the dose to be repeated every three or four hours, but as soon as an amendment sets in, or even if the symptoms become stationary, the medicine should be discontinued for a time, and only resumed (or changed, if called for by the invasion of new symptoms requiring a different remedy) when the slightest signs of a relapse or an alteration for the worse can be detected.

Against the following *sequelæ*:—Decubitus, compresses with diluted alcohol, or a very weak lotion of *Arnica*, may be employed at the commencement; but when there is violent inflammation, *Belladonna*, sometimes in alternation with *Sulphur*, should be had recourse to: when sphacelus supervenes, *Carb. v.* internally and externally, or *Arsen.* or *Cinchona*; where the bones are implicated *Silicea*, and when granulation is retarded—*Sulphur* and *Cinchona* will generally prove the most useful medicaments. Metastatic Abscess: *Bella.*, and *Hepar sulph.* Furunculi: *Arnica*, *Bella.*, and *Sulph.*, or *Lycopod.*, or *Silicea.* Frequent tendency to Diarrhœa: *China.* Obstinate *night-sweats*, sometimes with dry noc-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

turnal cough, *Sulph.* ŒDEMA OF THE FEET: *Bryonia*, *Lycopod.*, *Puls.*, *China*, *Sulph.*, according to the concomitant symptoms. Intestinal ulcerations: *Acid. nitr.*, *Arsenic.*, *Phosph.*, *Carb. v.*, *Sulph.*, *Calc.*, *Puls.*, *Bella.*

After severe cases of Typhus, a period of debility generally supervenes, of greater or less duration, according to the violence of the attack. In such instances the invigorating effects of pure air are for the most part preferable to all other roborants; the patient ought, therefore, under favorable circumstances, to get out of doors as soon as possible. In some cases, however, a dose or two of *Cinchona* may prove serviceable, particularly if the patient has suffered much from diarrhœa during the course of the disease. In others, *Valeriana*, *Cocculus*, *Nux v.*, or *Veratrum*, may be better indicated. *Ferrum c.* in repeated doses, is often more efficacious than *China*, where the pulse continues very weak and frequent after the cessation of profuse hemorrhage, particularly in the case of *chlorotic* females, or those who have previously suffered from chlorosis. Again, when the fever has completely subsided, as also the diarrhœa, and there remains only great debility with slow, small, feeble pulse, with profuse sweating towards evening, *Ruta* and *Sulph.*, in alternation, are of great utility. When debilitating sweats supervene, *Cinchona* should be administered, followed by *Sulphur* if required. *Magnes. m.* is useful when, in nervous subjects, general aching pains remain behind, with great weariness and weakness of the limbs, and lowness of spirits; disturbed nights; giddiness; feeling of weight and confusion in the head.

Should symptoms of deranged digestion, with headache, palpitation of the heart, &c., remain after the fever has been subdued, *Nux vomica*, *Pulsatilla*, and *Spigelia* will be found most serviceable, according to the temperament of the individual, and the symptoms present. (See article INDIGESTION.) The other medicaments mentioned under the head referred to, may also be advantageously consulted.

DIET. In a disease that presents so many varieties, it is difficult to give any rules upon this head, applicable to all cases. When a marked inflammatory character is present, the same abstinence should be enjoined as already noted under Fevers; and in all cases, either during the progress of the

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

disease or the period of convalescence, the greatest possible care should be taken to avoid tasking the digestive functions; the diet should be light and simple, and the patient never allowed to indulge the appetite to its full extent.

PUTRID FEVER, PESTILENTIAL FEVER, OR MALIGNANT TYPHUS.

Typhus putridus. Typhus abdominalis.

We have already alluded to this form of the disease under *Typhus*, particularly in the indications given for the employment of *Arsenicum*, *Carbo vegetabilis*, *Rhus*, *Merc.*, &c., but consider it of sufficient importance for separate remark. This fever sometimes rages as an epidemy, but it more frequently appears in the wake of nervous fever, or the latter degenerates into the malignant type in consequence of improper general treatment, uncleanliness, or the impurity of the air by which the unfortunate patient is surrounded. Indeed, almost any fever may terminate in malignant typhus under the favoring circumstances just quoted.

Diagnosis. The symptoms of Nervous Fever already given, running on to the colliquative state; extreme debility, pulse exceedingly small and weak, so as to be scarcely perceptible; a peculiar sensation of burning pungent heat, communicating itself to the hand, when placed upon the body of the patient, heavy cadaverous smell of the whole body, putrid odor of the breath, perspiration, and secretions in general; profuse oily and clammy sweats; involuntary evacuations; colliquative or sanguineous diarrhœa; dark or bloody urine, epistaxis, petechiæ, and other marked tendencies to organic dissolution. The patient is always found lying on his back, and continually shrinks down to the foot of the bed, a sign of utter helplessness and prostration.

TREATMENT. In the premonitory stage of epidemic Typhus putridus, the most appropriate remedies are those which we have enumerated under *Typhus gastricus* et *biliosus*, and at the commencement of *Nervous fever* (which see); but when the disease has reached the second stage, *Arsenicum*, *Carb. v.*, *Merc.*, *Acid. phosph.*, *Acid. mur.*, *Cantharis*, *Rhus*, &c. Arsenicum corresponds closely to the symptoms, and is, therefore, our principal remedy when the disease

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

assumes this malignant form, particularly when we find involuntary and sanguineous evacuations and tenesmus. *Carbo vegetabilis* may be advantageously alternated with it, when the symptoms, already given under Typhus for the exhibition of that medicine, are present; *Mercurius* is called for where there is *great tenesmus*, and when the discharge of blood is principally alvine, followed by *Acid. phosph.*, *Acid. nitr.*, or *Cantharis*, should sanguineous diarrhœa continue. (See NERVOUS FEVER.)

CINCHONA will frequently be found useful, when the more dangerous symptoms have been in a great measure subjugated, but at the same time great weakness remains from the loss of humors; it is also useful, when the little nutriment the patient may have partaken of passes off undigested.

In those cases where *Arsenicum* and *Carbo vegetabilis* fail to produce any amendment, the employment of the Mother Tincture of *Rhus* (*Dosis.* Gtt. j. *ter quaterne, vel. sæpius quotidie*) has, in a number of instances, been found most efficacious.*

CONTAGIOUS TYPHUS, CAMP FEVER, JAIL FEVER, PETECHIAL FEVER.

Typhus Contagiosus.

DIAGNOSIS. The symptoms of nervous or putrid fever caused by infection or contagion.

TREATMENT. The same as already given under Febris nervosa, but especially *Bryon.*, *Rhus*, *Ars.*, *Secale*, &c. We may here add another remedy of much value in this form of the disease, namely, *Opium*, indicated by coma—coma somnolentum, especially,—stertorous breathing, mouth partly open, eyes open or partially closed, loss of speech, rigidity of the limbs, smallness or intermission of the pulse, meteorismus, involuntary evacuations, or constipation.

When, in addition to the above mentioned paralytic affec-

* Many of the remedies, along with the indications for their employment, which have been given in the preceding chapter, but more particularly the following: *Ipecac.*, *Bella.*, *Hyoscy.*, *Op.*, *Nux*, *Camph.*, &c., will also be found equally appropriate in particular cases, or in certain cases of so-called *putrid fever*—the attention of the practitioner is therefore particularly called to them in such circumstances.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

tion, we find jerkings in individual limbs, we should have recourse to *Hyoscyamus* or *Stramonium*, choosing the remedy which more closely approximates to the symptoms we have given for their individual use, under *Febris nervosa*.

ACCESSORY TREATMENT. PROPHYLAXES, ETC.

We need hardly insist upon, what every practitioner knows to be an essential auxiliary in the treatment of this affection, a constant supply of fresh and continually renewed air.

PROPHYLAXES, during the prevalence of Typhus. Cool pure air, thorough ventilation, the avoidance of dark or dismal-looking apartments, into which the genial daylight does not freely penetrate; and the removal of all causes generating the disease, such as stopped sewers, all collections of decaying vegetable and animal matter; a plain wholesome diet, with moderation in the use of fermented liquors or wine; and total abstinence from spirits; the refraining from late hours, intense study, and excessive mental or corporal exertion; exercise in open situations, with proper precautions against exposure to cold or damp; and, finally, the preserving a healthy tone of mind and cheerful temper.

The absurd practice of keeping the bowels constantly open by means of aperient medicines, and the use of sudorifics, cannot be too strongly reprobated; both these practices weaken the system and predispose it to the disease.

Standing between a fire or open window and the bed of the patient is to be avoided, as unnecessarily increasing the risk of taking the infection.

The safest plan for the physician to pursue, in epidemic or endemic typhus, or any other epidemy, &c., is to form an aggregate of the symptoms by carefully collating those of individual sufferers, so as to present a perfect image of the existent malady, and to choose his remedies accordingly, which should be administered directly on the premonitory symptoms declaring themselves, without waiting for the further development of the disease.

It may be remarked that *Bryonia* and *Rhus* cover a great number of the symptoms of typhus, as met with in this country; when, therefore, the point just mentioned has been ascertained, they may be given alternately, and will often either

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

check the malady at its outset, or materially modify its virulence—in some cases, one of these remedies is of itself sufficient, according to the leading symptoms of the reigning epidemic; in a great variety of instances, ARSENICUM may prove a valuable *prophylaxis;* but at the same time, the indications we have already given of the several medicaments, should be carefully consulted, as the same rule holds good for them all.

Febris lenta nervosa.

Lingering nervous fever is characterized by a predominance of fever chills and coldness over heat, little or no sweats, or only fugitive sweats; pulse variable, but generally small and quiet. The fever commonly becomes increased in the morning, or while the patient is fasting, and is attended with great depression of spirits. After a meal it generally subsides, and leaves the patient in a more cheerful mood. Headache, spasmodic sufferings, and general uneasiness are frequent attendants on this form of fever. The causes of the disease are generally attributable to those influences which exercise a debilitating effect upon the nervous system, as over-indulgence in venery, or self-abuse; the excessive loss of blood, either by artificial or natural means; protracted blenorrhœa; the weakening effects of nervous and other fevers; severe and prolonged mental and corporal exertion; care; grief, &c. The fever developes itself slowly and gradually, and continues for months without giving rise to any inflammatory appearances. The treatment must be regulated by the cause, and the nature of the symptoms. When the former is unknown, we must direct our attention carefully and minutely to the symptoms, and select a remedy in accordance therewith.

When vexation, care, or debility from venereal excess, has given rise to the disease, *Acid. phosph.* will rarely fail to effect a greater or less degree of improvement. The alternate employment of *Arsenicum* and *Acid. phosph.* has proved useful in some cases. When deep and concealed grief has been the exciting cause, *Ignatia* will, if administered early, generally succeed in arresting the disease, and will be found more or less useful in cases of long standing, proceeding from the aforesaid cause. *Cinchona* will prove very useful, when constitutional

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

debility, arising from the excessive loss of blood, or from prolonged self-abuse (onanism), has developed the fever. (*Acid. phosph.*, *Nux*, *Sulph.*, *Calc.*, may be required after *China.*) In cases resulting from debilitating acute diseases, *Veratrum*, *China*, *Hepar*, *Silic.*, or *Acid. phosph.*, *Calc.*, *Lachesis*, and *Natrum m.*, will usually answer best. In other cases, *Ipecac.*, *Camph.*, *Helleb.*, *Coccul.*, *Merc.*, *Plumb.*, *Lycop.*, *Can.*, *Cupr.*, *Stann.*, may be called for

INTERMITTENT FEVERS, AGUE.

Febres Intermittentes.

We have now to enter upon a class of fevers, differing essentially from those already considered, in possessing a marked character of their own, in the simplicity of their form, the periodicity of the different stages, and the uncertainty of their duration.

DIAGNOSIS. A chill or cold fit, followed by heat, and terminating by perspiration, more or less profuse; these three stages constitute a paroxysm; after which, for a certain period (the *Apyrexia*), the patient is generally free from suffering.

These periods are generally of definite duration;—if the paroxysms return at regular intervals of *twenty-four* hours, the fever is termed a Quotidian,—of *forty-eight*, a Tertian,—of *seventy-two*, a Quartan; even longer intervals have been observed between the attacks, hence the Octanæ of some writers, —if two paroxysms take place within each period, the ague is said to be doubled, as a double Quotidian, or Tertian.

These fevers are sometimes found existing in the simple form above noted, and at others complicated with other forms of disease, as in intermittent, catarrhal or gastric fevers.

They are exceedingly indefinite in duration, and frequently assume a chronic form. An individual, once attacked with ague, is frequently liable to a return in after-life, if the disease has not been radically cured at the commencement; nay, more, any attacks of disease he may be hereafter subjected to, are peculiarly apt to assume the intermittent form.

Nervous or inflammatory fever may change into an intermittent, or the latter take upon itself, if it continue, the

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

character of either of the two former, or become remittent; this frequently happens in hot climates.

Ague is rarely dangerous in this country, except when of long continuance, by the weakness it occasions and the injury it inflicts upon the constitution; it may, however, lead to obstructions and indurations of the more important viscera, particularly of the liver and spleen, or induce dropsical affections.

But in hot climates, or in low marshy countries, this disease is exceedingly fatal; and on dissection, the brain and its tissues, the mucous coat of the stomach and bowels, the lungs, and peritoneum have been found affected; in such instances, when the disease gains ground, the patient loses strength and becomes emaciated, every fresh paroxym entails an increase of suffering, and the perspiration fails to relieve; he complains of a sense of weight in the hypochondria, particularly the right, with griping pain in the bowels, flatulent distention of the abdomen, diarrhœa, or constipation, and constant thirst; or of headache, cough, and dyspnœa; the tongue is furred, and dry at the tip; the skin hot, harsh, and dry; the urine scanty, the abdomen tumid, the extremities become dropsical, and sleep is restless or broken.

Death may ensue from collapse in the cold stage, from the absence of perspiration, and from the disease passing into continued or remittent fever, or from disorganization of some important function, such as the brain, lungs, spleen, or liver.

We shall now proceed to a general consideration of the three stages of the disease, premising that the various modifications of the symptoms will be found more in detail, under the medicaments, when we enter into the therapeutic treatment.

Premonitory Symptoms. Sense of languor, or general uneasiness; yawning, headache, stupor, pains in the limbs or dorsal region, the toes and fingers becoming numb, and the nails blue.

Cold Stage (*Congestive Stage*). Coldness of the extremities, with a feeling as of a stream of cold water running down the back, and extending itself to the chest and abdomen; general prostration of strength, insupportable coldness, external and internal tremors, chattering of the teeth, respiration

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

labored and hurried, with inability to draw a full inspiration, and oppression at the chest. The head is variously affected, sometimes with headache, at others with coma, stupor, or delirium; the pains noticed in the premonitory symptoms are generally present, and, in some instances, the patient complains of pain all over: the tongue is moist, the eyes are heavy and sunken, the features pinched, and the lips and cheeks livid: the rigors sometimes run on to convulsions.

The pulse is weak and oppressed, sometimes slow, at others quick, and frequently intermitting, and often, from the severity of the rigors, scarcely perceptible.

The heat of the body, except at the extremities, is generally above the natural standard, while the patient complains of cold.

Sometimes the patient feels only a slight degree of cold, without tremors, but accompanied with symptoms of functional derangement, and in a few hours the hot fit declares itself. The duration of the cold stage is from an hour to four hours; and it runs into the hot without any marked interval.

The *Hot Stage* presents all the characteristics of a modified inflammatory attack, with hot, dry skin, and thirst, oppression at the chest, hurried and anxious breathing, and acute pains in the head, region of the spleen, liver, &c.; there is also occasionally a degree of cerebral disturbance, or even delirium.

The general duration of the hot fit is from four to twelve hours, when it terminates in the sweating stage; when this does not take place, it is apt to run on to continuous fever, or take the form of a remittent,—a not uncommon issue of this disease in warm climates.

Sweating Stage. After the hot fit has continued a longer or shorter period, profuse perspiration sets in, commencing in the forehead and extremities, and quickly diffusing itself over the whole body; as soon as it makes its appearance, the uneasiness and other symptoms begin to disappear, and the patient, in simple ague, continues free from suffering until the next paroxysm.

CAUSES. Marshy districts are noted as being the hot-beds of this malady; a continuance of fish or farinaceous diet is also apt to produce it; it may, moreover, arise from taking

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

cold, indigestion, internal obstructions, peculiar constitutional tendency, or local irritation.

The medicines should generally be administered in the apyrexia or interval between the paroxysms, but when the intervals are extremely short, or when they are attended with after-pains of the preceding paroxysms, they should be administered when the sweats, or other concluding features of the attacks, begin to subside.

In the treatment of ague, the type, although by no means to be held as unimportant, is yet of very secondary consideration to the other features of the malady. The following remedies have been found most appropriate in ordinary cases.

Against MARSH FEVERS the principal remedies are, *Cinchona*, *Arsenicum*, and *Ipecacuanha ;* but the following are also useful in particular cases: *Carb. v.*, *Rhus*, *Veratrum*, *Natr. m.*, *Fer.*, *Arnica*, and in some severe and very obstinate cases, *Cimex lectul.*

Against intermittents which prevail in spring or summer, and in warm climates: *Bella.*, *Ipecac.*, *Veratr.*, *Caps.*, *Arn.*, *Lach.*, *Calc.*, *Cinc.*, *Sulph.*, *Bryon.*, *Carb. v.*, *et a.*, *Puls.*, *Digit.*, &c.

Those in which COLD predominates require chiefly the following remedies: *Veratr.*, *Ipecac.*, *Puls.*, *Diad.*, *Sabad.*, *Phosph.*, *Carbo v.*, *Bry.*, *Capsicum*, *Staph. ;* those with prevailing HEAT: *Nux*, *Cocc.*, *Ign.*, *Sulph.*, *Ars.*, *Acon.*, *Bella.*, *Bryon.*, *Ipecac.*, *Sabad.*, *Valer.*, *Veratr.*, *Silic. ;* and those in which sweating predominates: *Cocc.*, *Caps.*, *China*, *Merc.*, *Ars.*, *Bryon.*, *Nux*, *Samb.*

Intermittents which consist in SHIVERINGS, HEAT, and SWEATING (or a cold, a hot, and a sweating stage), are most frequently to be cured by *Ipecac.*, *Nux v.*, *Ars.*, *China*, *Veratr.*, *Bella.*, *Bryon.*, *Caps.*, *Cham.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus*, &c.

In those which consist in SHIVERINGS and HEAT, the principal medicines are, firstly, when the *heat precedes: Nux*, *Caps.*, *Calc. ;* secondly, when the *shivering precedes: Acon.*, *Arn.*, *Bryon.*, *Caps.*, *Carb. v.*, *Ign.*, *Ipecac.*, *Cinc.*, *Natrum m.*, *Nux v.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus*, *Sabad.*, *Sulph.*, *Veratr. ;* thirdly, when the shivering and heat precede or follow in *alternation: Bella.*, *Calc.*, *Lycopod.*, *Merc.*, *Natrum m.*, *Nux v.*, *Sabad.*, *Sil.*, *Spig.*, *Sulph.*, *Veratr. ;* and fourthly, when they occur *simul-*

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

taneously: Acon., Arsenic., Bella., Cham., Ignatia, Ipecac., Lyc., Nux, Rheum, Rhus, Sabad., Sulph.

In those which consist of HEAT and SWEATING, the most important medicaments are, when the heat is *accompanied by* sweating: *Bella., Bryon., Caps., Cham., Cin., Hep., Ign., Merc., Nux v., Op., Puls., Rhus, Sabad.;* and when the sweating sets in after the heat: *Ars., China, Cin., Hep., Ign., Ipec., Puls., Rhus, Veratr.*

Fevers which consist only in RIGORS and SWEATING call for *Lycopodium, Pulsatilla,* and *Sulphur* principally, if the shivering and sweating are *simultaneous;* and *Caps., Carb. v., Lycop., Natr. m., Rhus, Sabad., Thuj., Veratr.,* if the sweating follows the shivering.

When there is *thirst before the attack: China, Arn., Puls.;* —during the COLD STAGE: *Ipecac., Bella., China, Carbo, Phosph., Sabadilla, Bryon., Cham., Cina, Ign., Caps., Rhus, Ars., Veratr.;*—after the COLD STAGE: *Sabad., Puls., Ars., China;*—after the HOT STAGE, *China;*—during the HOT STAGE, *Cham., Puls., Rhus, Veratr., Nux v.;* and when there is ADYPSIA during the HOT STAGE: *Puls., Ars., Veratr., China, Nux v., Ipecac., Carb. v., Ignatia, Rhus, Sabad.,* are the *principal* remedies. In intermittent fevers, attended with somnolency during the paroxysms, *Opium, Nux vomica, Tartarus emeticus,* and *Cocculus;* or, in some instances, *Bella., Hyosc., Stramon.,* are amongst the most important remedies. In those with apoplectic and paralytic symptoms during the paroxysm, *Nux v., Cocculus, Opium, Aconitum,* and, perhaps, also *Arsenic.* or *Coffea,* are chiefly indicated.

Those with syncope during the paroxysms, *Veratrum album,* and possibly also, *Ipecac., Puls., Sulph., Sep., Lyc., Graph.,* &c.

With respect to the TYPE of the fever: *Pulsatilla, Ipecacuanha, Nux vomica, Caps., Diadem., Calc., Sabad.,* may be instanced as being particularly useful in SIMPLE QUOTIDIAN fevers. *Ant., Calc., Caps., Cham., Dros., Lyc., Mez., Staph.,* in TERTIAN; and *Arsen., Acon., Lyc., Nux m., Sabad.,* in those of a QUARTAN type.

Against DOUBLE QUOTIDIANS: *China, Bella., Graph., Stram., Puls.* And against DOUBLE TERTIANS: *Nux v., Arsenic., Rhus,* have, principally, been recommended.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Intermittent fevers which recur every year have, for the most part, been treated most successfully by means of *Nux v.*, *Arsenic.*, *Rhus*, *Sulph.*, *Lyc.*, *Calc.*, *Sep.*, &c.

In reference to the *period of the day* at which the ague-fit generally comes on, *Arn.*, *Cham.*, *Sabad.*, *Staph.*, *Calc.*, have repeatedly cured those which appear in the morning (*matutinal fevers*); *Ign.*, *Sabad.*, *Staph.*, *Carb. v.*, *Arn.*, *Lyc.*, *Sep.*, *Merc.*, against those which set in towards *evening*; and *Carb. v.*, *Cham.*, *Merc.*, those which make their appearance at *night* (*nocturnal fevers*).

But as has already been observed, the entire morbid picture must be taken into consideration in the selection of the remedies, and not merely a single peculiarity. Remedies which have proved useful in quartans or tertians, will, nevertheless, be found efficacious in other types, if they correspond accurately to the characteristic accompanying symptoms.

The following medicaments are especially useful in intermittents presenting the train of symptoms enumerated:

Cinchona, *Arsenicum*, *Ipecacuanha*, *Nux vomica*, *Pulsatilla*, *Antimonium crudum*, *Bryonia*, *Veratrum album*, *Cocculus*, *Sabadilla*, *Ignatia*, and *Carbo vegetabilis*, *Ant. crud.*, *Bella.*, *Caps.*, *Canth.*, *Ign.*, *Lach.*, *Puls.*, *Sep.*, *Digit.*, *Natr. m.*, *Lyc.*, &c.

CINCHONA. This well-known, but too frequently abused remedy, is undoubtedly of great efficacy in those fevers which owe their origin to the influence of marsh miasm, and are peculiarly prevalent at particular seasons of the year. It may be given when the fever commences with a sense of languor or general uneasiness of the heart, anxiety, headache, sneezing, great thirst, bulimy, or nausea, and pain in the bowels. It is also indicated when the fever has set in by adypsia *during* the cold stage—but thirst is experienced AFTER the heat, and *during* the sweating, or thirst between the hot and the cold stage. It is *contra-indicated* when thirst exists *during* the hot stage. Turgidity of the veins, with heat in the head, and natural warmth or increased heat of the body, with or without increased heat of the surface. Or, again, determination of blood to the head, commonly with redness and heat in the face, frequently with chilliness of all the other parts of the body, and even external coldness, or only a feeling of internal

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

heat in the face, with coldness of the cheeks to the touch, and cold sweat on the forehead, are further indications for the employment of this medicament. In many cases, *Cinchona*, although not capable of effecting a radical cure, is yet of great utility as a palliative: it should, under such circumstances, be exhibited immediately before the cold stage. (*Arsenicum*, *Carbo v.*, *Veratr.*, *Arnica*, *Sulph.*, *Pulsatilla*, or *Calcarea*, are often required to complete the cure after the previous employment of *Cinchona*.)

Arsenicum is one of the most important remedies in intermittent fevers. It is indicated when the different stages are not definitely marked, but the fever and heat and shivering appear simultaneously,—or when we find cold shuddering alternately with heat, or a sensation of cold internally with heat, or an *imperfect development* of the paroxysms; or burning heat, as if molten lead were coursing through the veins, communicating an unpleasant sensation of heat (*calor mordax*) to the hand, when placed upon the body of the patient; great restlessness; excessive, almost *insatiable thirst*, obliging the sufferer to drink constantly, although but a little at a time; depression, *marked prostration of strength* and anxiety; nausea, desire to vomit, retching, and even vomiting; severe and burning pains in the stomach, and insupportable pains all over the body, especially in the limbs.

One marked characteristic of *Arsenicum* is, that all the sufferings of the patient, pains in the limbs, &c., increase in intensity *during* the paroxysms, and others develop themselves; another is its marked *periodicity*, usually either Tertian or Quartan, and the rigors generally setting in towards evening.

It is therefore called for in these cases, where we meet with *a well-marked periodicity of imperfectly developed paroxysms*, with some or any of the symptoms above mentioned.

A few globules of this medicament, given during the apyrexia, will be generally found a sufficient dose; however, in some cases, when the vital energies of the patient seem too weak to rally, and the cold fit continues, *two drops* of the tincture may be added to an ounce of water, and a dessert-spoonful given every four or two hours, or every quarter of an hour, according to the exigency of the case. Such cases are

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

happily rare in this country, but we have thought it advisable to touch upon the means to be employed when they do occur; in such instances *Veratrum* (which see) is also occasionally useful.

IPECACUANHA. This remedy has been found more or less useful in most cases of marsh fever, and although not always competent to effect the entire removal of the complaint, yet, when administered at the commencement, it is often of considerable benefit, and in many instances, when judiciously selected, is alone sufficient to perform a cure. Striking benefit has frequently been derived from its employment with NUX V:, by giving three to four doses of *Ipecac.*, at equal intervals during the apyrexia; then *Nux v.*, one dose, in the succeeding apyrexia.

Either of these remedies is sometimes alone sufficient to shorten the duration of the disease; the indications for IPECACUANHA are as follows: much shivering with but little heat or vice versa; *increase of the shivering by external warmth;* oppression at the precordial region; *adypsia*, or at least, little thirst; dryness of the mouth, nausea, vomiting, and other symptoms of deranged digestion.

For NUX VOMICA: Excessive weakness at the commencement of the fever; the horripilation mixed with or immediately followed by heat; warmth of the cheeks, with internal chilliness; feeling of heat in the face, with horripilation in the remaining parts of the body; heat in the head with coldness of the body; burning pain in the eyes; or, giddiness, with feeling in the head as if from intoxication, desire to lie down, with trembling of the limbs, syncope, or a sensation of paralytic weakness and prostration, with cramps in the different extremities, particularly the calves of the legs and feet, difficulty of breathing, palpitation of the heart, anxiety, irascibility, fear of death, and even violent delirium. (*Febris intermittens apoplectica* so called); gastric derangements, such as anorexia; dislike to bread; bitter and sour eructations, tension of the abdomen, or spasm of the abdominal muscles, and *constipation;* burning itching miliary eruption, and burning itching sensations over the whole body. *During the fever:* coldness and blueness of the skin, desire to be constantly covered, even during the access of heat and perspiration; occasionally

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

stitches in the side, shooting pains in the abdomen, aching in back and limbs, and *dragging* pain in abdomen during the rigors. During the *hot fit* particularly:—headache, buzzing in the ears, heat in the head, or face, with redness of the cheeks and thirst. *Bryonia*, *Verat.*, *Puls.*, *Cocc.*, *Bella.*, also deserve attention in intermittent fevers accompanied by constipation.

Pulsatilla, like the two remedies last mentioned, and also *Antimonium crudum*, *Bryonia*, and *Ignatia*, is an excellent remedy in agues complicated with gastric or bilious symptoms, whenever the slightest dyspeptic attack brings on a relapse. Its more peculiar indications are: vomiting of mucus at the commencement of the cold stage; adypsia, all through the fever,—or thirst, *only* during the hot fit; simultaneous heat and shivering—aggravated *in the afternoon or towards evening;* shivering when uncovered; anxiety and oppression of the chest during the shivering. *During the hot stage:* redness and swelling of the face, or redness of the cheeks only, and perspiration on the face. The presence of diarrhœa, and the patient being of a mild disposition, are corroborative indications for its employment.

Antimonium crudum. The indications for this remedy closely resemble those of *Pulsatilla*, but it is particularly called for when *the perspiration breaks out simultaneously with the accesses of heat, and then suddenly disappears, leaving the skin dry and hot.* It may be exhibited in the same manner as *Pulsatilla.*

Cina is of great efficacy in quotidian agues, which are ushered in by vomiting of ingesta, followed by bulimy; as also when the cold stage is attended with thirst.

Bryonia is indicated by headache and vertigo, with dry heat preceding the attacks of shivering; by the predominance of cold or shivering, with redness of the cheeks, heat in the head, and *headache;* or marked heat followed by shivering; by stitches in the side, excessive thirst, thickly coated tongue, bitter taste in the mouth, disgust at the sight of food, nausea or vomiting and constipation.

Veratrum album is indicated by the predominance of *external coldness, with heat internally, cold clammy* perspiration, especially on the forehead, or general coldness of the

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

body; or by shivering, followed by heat and perspiration, and then relapsing into shivering; coldness, great thirst, deep-colored urine, diarrhœa with griping, or constipation, sometimes nausea or vomiting and vertigo, and pains in the dorsal and lumbar regions. *Tart. emet.* has also been recommended in such cases, and especially when the nervous system becomes prominently affected, as indicated by sopor, insensibility, with coldness of the extremities, rigidity of the whole body, or twitchings of the muscles of the face and limbs, and almost imperceptible pulse.

Belladonna. Severe headache, with giddiness, or heat and redness of the face, pulsation of the carotids, and excessive exacerbation of pain from meditation; partial shivering and shuddering, with heat in other parts; great heat, with slight shivering; or violent shivering with moderate heat; adypsia, or, on the contrary, intense thirst; extreme susceptibility, tearfulness, or depression of spirits, and desire for death, particularly when the sufferings are at their height.

Cocculus may be employed when, in addition to the usual symptoms of Ague, we find, during the apyrexia, symptoms of spasmodic affections, particularly of the stomach and abdomen, such as cramp-like pains at the epigastrium, or constrictive pinching, or tearing, burning, colic-like pains in the hypogastrium.

Sabadilla has been found useful in cases where the attacks return always at the same hour, with chills of short duration, then thirst followed by heat; also, where thirst is present just at the close of the cold stage, and in such affections as consist entirely of chills.

Ignatia is indicated when, with heat of some parts of the body, there is coldness, chill, and shuddering of others; also where the heat is only external. Its best characteristic is, when the chills are *easily relieved by external warmth, and attended with thirst.*

Opium has chiefly been recommended in *febris intermittens soporosa*, with stertor, convulsive movements in the limbs and suppressed evacuations. *Tartarus emeticus* may, however, be found more generally appropriate in cases of this description. *Nux v.*, *Cocc.*, *Bella.*, *Hyosc.*, *Stramon.*, and *Cham.*, are likewise worthy of attention here.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Natrum m. Ague fits commencing with headache, general aching pains; predominant or prolonged shivering; great thirst during the hot fit, and nearly to the same extent during the cold stage; also dryness of the mouth and tongue; tenderness of the scrobiculus to the touch; bitter taste and loss of appetite; debility, sallow complexion; soreness of the corners of the mouth (sequelæ of the abuse of *Cinchona bark*, or of *Quinine*).

Carbo vegetabilis is particularly indicated, when throbbing at the temples, aching in the teeth and in the bones of the extremities, and the coldness of the feet precede the paroyysm; when thirst is present *only* during the shivering; and there are rheumatic pains in the teeth or limbs before or during the attack, or nausea, giddiness, and redness of the face during the hot fit; further, when an intense burning pain, occupying the right frontal protuberance and the orbit, accompanies the fever.

Capsicum. Excessive thirst during the cold stage; predominating cold, followed by burning heat; accumulation of mucus in the mouth and throat, or vomiting of mucus; diarrhœa; slimy and burning stools; headache, restlessness, sensibility to noise; ill-humor, anxiety, and giddiness, which increase during the cold stage; aching pains in the back and limbs; painful swellings of the spleen (after the abuse of *China*).

When the hot fit continues long without perspiration supervening, and the intermittent fever threatens to become remittent or inflammatory, we must have immediate recourse to Aconite, of which we may give two globules, and if no relief follows in three or four hours, add six globules to an ounce of water, and administer a dessert-spoonful every hour until perspiration sets in, or the pulse is reduced.

In intermittent fevers of various types, which become developed after a thorough wetting, Rhus toxicodendron is of great use; and in those which are accompanied by *very copious* and sour, or otherwise offensive smelling sweat, with palpitation of the heart; mixed heat and shivering, anguish and thirst during the hot stage, *Mercurius* does good. Agues which have become altered in character, and rendered much complicated by the abuse of *Cinchona* in large and long-continued doses, are in general very difficult to cure. The follow-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

ing remedies have been employed with more or less success in such cases: *Belladonna*, *Ipecac.*, *Veratr.*, *Arsenic.*, *Arnica*, *Bryonia*, *Caps.*, *Pulsatilla*, *Natr. m.*, *Sulph.*, *Sep.*, *Calc.*, *Carb. v.*, *Merc.*, *Cina*, *Nux*, *Lach.*, *Hell.*, *Fer.* Against œdema of the feet and hydrops abdominis, arising from a similar cause, *Bry.*, *Helleb.*, *Arsen.*, *Acid. hydr.*, may be found of great service.

Inveterate intermittents, occurring in bad habits of body, are most likely to be relieved by such medicaments as the following: *Sulph.*, *Calc.*, *Lycopod.*, *Sepia*, *Calc. sulph.*, *Carbo v.*, *Hepar s.*, *Cimex lent.*, *Natr. m.*, *Mez.*, etc.

The preceding are the medicines that have been found useful in ordinary cases of this affection; but, as it is frequently found complicated with other complaints, it has only been found practicable to give a general statement of the course to be pursued when the disease occurs in its more simple forms, and merely to allude to the others—there being scarcely a disease known, that may not assume the intermittent type, as there is scarcely a proved medicine that does not also partake of the same character. All the author has endeavored to do, in the preceding pages, is to give a clear idea of the treatment of ague, commonly so called, as frequently met with; as he feels it would be vain to attempt to enter upon the many various forms and appearances which this malady presents.

Besides the above-mentioned medicines, the following have been used with great success: *Chinin. sulph.*, *Eupator.*, *Lobelia*, *Podophyllum.*

RAPHANIA.

Morbus cerealis, *Convulsio cerealis. Eclampsia typhoides.*

The term Raphania has been given to this disease from its being said to be produced by eating a species of radish. A residence in damp, ill-ventilated dwellings, combined with insufficient, indigestible, or otherwise unwholesome food, seems, however to be the general predisposing cause. Most authors have divided it into two forms, the acute and chronic. The acute variety is of the severest and most dangerous character, and though not so frequently ushered in by pre-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

monitory symptoms as the chronic form, is yet occasionally preceded by indications of considerable gastric and nervous disturbance, such as, moist, foul tongue, insipid nauseous taste, eructation, inclination to vomit, spasm of the stomach, vomiting of dark or blackish brown-colored bile; confusion in the head, giddiness, tremor, and slight creeping sensations (formication) of the limbs, etc. The disease itself commences with cold chills and lassitude, headache, and præcordial anxiety. These symptoms are succeeded by burning heat, intense, almost insatiable thirst, violent fever, delirium, feeling of suffocation, frequently attended with spasmodic palpitation of the heart, convulsions of various kinds, which latterly terminate in frightful tonic spasms. The cutaneous transpiration is either suppressed or the skin is cövered with a cold clammy sweat, and the countenance wears an expression somewhat similar to that in febris nervosa stupida. After a few days the nervous state assumes a putrid type, the vital powers begin to sink, the spirits become extremely depressed, the face pale, the features distorted, the hearing obtuse, and stupor with fits of fainting supervene.

At length the pulse becomes almost imperceptible, purple exanthemata break out, or rigidity of all the joints, or tabes, succeeds; and finally, dry gangrene sometimes sets in, affecting either the fingers and toes alone, or entire limbs. The chronic variety is chiefly distinguished from the acute, by its marked exacerbations, paroxysms, remissions, and longer duration. It is, moreover, oftener introduced by premonitory symptoms, which generally partake of the following character: general languor, a distressing feeling of chilliness in the abdomen, back, and extremities; anxiety, headache, disturbed sleep, frightful dreams, rending, aching pains in the joints, and sensation of crawling in the extremities. Along with these, there are various signs of gastric derangement, such as eructation, pyrosis, nausea, vomiting of viscous mucus, gastrodynia, etc. When the paroxysm itself comes on, the creeping and painful sensations in the extremities increase in severity. Spasmodic contractions in various parts take place at the same time, the fingers being bent backwards, the eyes convulsed, and the pupils contracted; the patient is seized with tremor, contorts the limbs in different directions,

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

stammers in his speech, and speaks feebly and incomprehensibly.

Constipation is an occasional concomitant symptom, as also colic, hiccough, asthmatic sufferings, and even epistaxis and hemoptysis. In other cases diarrhœa with discharge of worms, and vomiting take place. When the attack is of a protracted nature, the clonic become converted into tonic spasms. The duration of the paroxysm varies from one to several hours. The recurrences take place at least once a day, and commonly end in a fit of copious sweating followed by sleep, and subsequent insensibility of the affected limbs. The patients are not wholly exempt from abnormal conditions during the remissions, experiencing great languor, numbness of the extremities, especially of the fingers and toes. The skin becomes bluish, corrugated, and deprived of its sensibility; or colliquative sweats, petechia, and the other morbid states enumerated under the acute variety, succeed and put a period to the mournful scene.

THERAPEUTICS. Hahnemann was the first to recommend the employment of *Solanum nigrum* in this serious malady, and the opinion which he formed of its specific property, both in the acute and chronic forms of the malady, was amply confirmed by the successful result of subsequent trials. *Secale cornutum* has also been favorably spoken of by some writers. The following remedies have, moreover, been mentioned as likely to prove useful in particular cases: *Belladonna*, *Rhus*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Stramonium*, *Aconitum*, *Arsenicum*, *Ignatia*, *Cina*, *Cuprum aceticum*, *Cinchona*.

Belladonna, when there is burning, heat of the skin, excessive thirst, trembling of the limbs, slight convulsions, contracted, immovable pupils, muscæ volitantes. *Rhus*, when the nervous appearances form a prominent feature of the disease, and the symptoms approximate to those of a febris nervosa stupida. *Hyoscyamus* and *Stramonium* correspond better than the foregoing to the convulsions, the former particularly to those which come on in the earlier stage of the disorder, and the latter to those of a more violent character, such as occur at a later period, and in the severer forms of the affection.

Arsenicum may be of service in chronic cases attended with

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

anxious and oppressive respiration, spasmodic palpitation of the heart, quick, nervous, small, and occasionally intermittent pulse, foul, brown-coated tongue, extreme prostration of strength. *Ignatia amara* is well adapted to, and has proved useful in some of the milder chronic forms of the complaint,* more especially when the convulsive movements resembled those which are met with in St. Vitus's dance. *Cina*,—spasmodic sufferings chiefly confined to the addomen, vomiting, with discharge of worms. *Cuprum aceticum* afforded signal service in a species of Raphania chronica, in which the convulsions increased in intensity at every succeeding paroxysm.†

THE PLAGUE.

Pestis. Pestis bubonico. Typhus pestilentialis.

The term Plague is employed to designate a malignant disease which frequently prevails on the coast of the Levant, and which appeared in this country about 200 years ago. It is characterized by highly contagious typhus fever, buboes and carbuncles which have a strong tendency to take on a gangrenous character, petechiæ, hemorrhage, colliquative diarrhœa, and prostration of strength. Most authors who have written on the subject consider the plague to be a pestilential contagion, which is propagated almost solely by contact, either with a diseased person, or with porous substances, such as wool and woollen cloths, which have absorbed and retained the specific poison; but it would seem that it occasionally prevails also as an epidemic disease. No certain statements have yet been made as to how long an individual who has been affected with the disease is capable of communicating it to others, nor how long the contagion may adhere to a non-susceptible person without developing the disease in the said party, and may yet be communicated, and the malady produced in habits more susceptible to its influence. It has, however, been observed, that the disease generally appears so soon as the fourth or fifth day after infection. Sometimes premonitory symptoms, in the form of slight

* See HARTMANN's Acute and Chronic Diseases, translated by Charles J. Hempel, M.D., in 4 vols.

† Ibid.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

headache, and some degree of languor, are experienced by the patient, for many days previous to the outbreak of the disease; but it more frequently happens that great depression of strength, anxiety, palpitation of the heart, fainting, giddiness, violent headache, delirium, and stupor, together with a weak and irregular pulse, very soon supervene. Nausea, and vomiting of a dark bilious substance are shortly superadded; and, as the disease proceeds on its course, buboes form in the axillary, parotid, cervical, maxillary, and inguinal glands; carbuncles also arise, or petechiæ make their appearance; or hemorrhages and a colliquative diarrhœa ensue.

The disease is always regarded as serious and pregnant with danger when it presents itself in a severe form.

Much appears to depend upon the particular character of the epidemy. When accompanied by buboes, it is commonly less fatal than when unattended by these inflammations. The invasion of healthy suppuration in the buboes is always held as critical, and conducive to recovery. The breaking out of a gentle perspiration has also been known to prove critical. Petechiæ, hemorrhages, colliquative diarrhœa, and a tendency to gangrenous degeneration of the carbuncles of buboes, have hitherto been regarded as positive indications of a fatal termination.

THERAPEUTICS. We are not aware of any detailed homœopathic writings on the treatment of plague, and presume that no homœopathic practitioner has as yet had an opportunity of treating the disease. We have every reason to believe, however, that this frightful malady will in time be found perfectly tractable under homœopathic treatment, and thereby bereft of much of the terror which its invasion inspires in those parts where it so frequently and so destructively rages. The following remedies may be named as likely to prove more or less useful: *Arsenicum*, *Lachesis*, *Cinchona*; *Carbo v. et a.*, *Veratrum*, *Rhus toxicodendron*, *Merc.*, *Acidum nitr.*, *Kreosotum*, and *Silicea*.

The leading indications for these remedies against the typhoid fever, will be found in the chapter on Nervous fever, to which, therefore, we beg to refer our readers.

Arsenicum, in addition to being appropriate to the fever, is,

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

moreover, either alone or in alternation with *Veratrum*, well adapted to the excessively irritable state of the stomach, with rejection of everything that is partaken of, or vomiting of blackish bilious matter, the great prostration, and the colliquative diarrhœa, which so frequently accompany the disease. It is, further, well calculated to be of essential service in warding off a tendency to gangrenous degeneration when carbuncles arise, and may even prevent a fatal issue when gangrene has already commenced. In the latter case, *Lachesis* and *Cinchona* are also capable of being of some service, and may, perhaps, be advantageously given in rapid alternation with *Arsenicum*.

When buboes form, and threaten to become indurated, although they do not assume a livid appearance, after the employment of *Arsenicum*, *Veratrum*, or any of the other remedies which may have been called for by the typhoid fever, such as *Rhus*, *Cinchona*, or *Lachesis*,—*Mercurius* may be useful, particularly when the parotid glands are affected, and the region of the liver is much distended. *Acidum nitricum*, *Carbo v.*, or *Silicea* may be required after *Merc.*

When the integuments over the buboes present a purple or livid aspect, or when the buboes suppurate and discharge, but instead of showing a disposition to heal, exhibit a gangrenous tendency,—*Silicea* may possibly succeed in bringing about a healthy action; but *Lachesis*, *Arsenicum*, and *China* may claim a preference even here, provided they are better indicated by the entire morbid picture.

When petechiæ break out, *Arsenicum* and *Rhus* will deserve the most attention.

When there is colliquative diarrhœa, *Arsen.*, *Veratr.*, and *China*.

When debilitating, sanguineous, alvine evacuations take place, *Acid. nitr.*, *Rhus*, *Arsenicum*, *China*, and *Kreosotum*.

And when excessive epistaxis results, *Cinchona* and *Rhus*; or perhaps *Sulph.*, *Calc.*, or *Hepar s.*

It is probable that *Acid. hydrojod.*, *Acid. phosph.*, *Phosph.*, *Bryon.*, *Bella.*, *Hyosc.*, *Lycopod.*, *Spirit nitr.*, &c., may also be worthy of notice in the treatment of plague.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

REMITTENT FEVER. YELLOW FEVER.

Febris flava. Typhus icterodes.

This fever is a disease of warm climates, and has obtained the name of yellow fever from the hue which the skin of those affected by it very frequently acquires. The more constant symptoms of the disease are: violent vomiting, first of bilious and subsequently of brownish black matter, which is also passed by stool; great anxiety and prostration, intense fever. Remarkable remissions take place in the course of the fever, succeeded in a few hours by exacerbations. The outbreak of the malady is generally preceded by sudden debility and restlessness, which are soon followed by headache, giddiness, faintness, and slight chilliness, to which are added præcordial oppression, want of appetite, and deranged digestion. In other cases, the seizure is sudden and unattended with premonitory symptoms, and the course of the disease exceedingly rapid, and a fatal termination not unfrequent within thirty-six hours from the accession of the attack. The more usual form which the disease takes is, however, as follows: Immediately after the fit of chilliness and horror, violent reaction sets in, announced by a high degree of fever, with great heat of skin, strong throbbing of all the arteries of the body, and determination of blood to the head. The respiration is hurried and often laborious, attended with deep sighing and gasping for air. The face is flushed, the eyes heavy, sensitive to light, and affected with burning pains; the tongue white, furred, and sometimes red, but soon becomes parched and dark-colored, and tinged with yellow after the vomitings come on; the thirst is excessive. A burning pain is sometimes experienced in the scrobiculus; an excessive sensibility to the touch in the right hypochondrium; and the stomach, irritable from the first, is rendered so much so as the disease advances, that everything which is taken into it is almost immediately rejected, along with a quantity of bilious matter. Severe darting pains traverse the head, the small of the back, and even extend down the thighs. The pulse is subject to variations, being in some cases quick and strong, in others quick, low and irregular; in plethoric individuals, who have not been long exposed to the relaxing effects of the warm climate, it is ac-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

celerated, full, and bounding, for some hours after the development of the reaction; the urine is suppressed, or scanty and offensive; the stools have likewise a most disagreeable fetor; the patient is excessively restless, tormented with spasms in the abdomen and legs, and tosses about with anguish. These symptoms constitute the first or inflammatory stage of the fever, and may continue from twenty-four to sixty hours and upwards, according to the severity or mildness of the attack. The second stage commences with the abatement of several of the preceding symptoms, and the increase or substitution of others. The skin and eyes present a yellow tinge; the head is confused, or delirium supervenes, and the eyes look glassy. The fits of vomiting are more violent, and the matter ejected becomes thicker and darker; the patient occasionally drops asleep, but instantly awakes in a fright, and sometimes he springs out of bed in a state of furious delirium, but instantly sinks to the ground in a state of tremor and exhaustion; the pulse flags, but is sometimes soft, at others high; the tongue is generally parched, harsh, and discolored, but sometimes moist and covered with a dark fur; there is frequent hiccough, and the skin is soft and clammy. The duration of this stage is also variable; rarely if ever longer than forty-eight hours, sometimes only twelve. The first and second stages terminate by a remission of the more alarming symptoms, and a hope of recovery is entertained, but it is too often doomed to disappointment by insidious degeneration of the disease into the third stage, in which the pulse sinks, becomes irregular and intermittent, yet sometimes increases in frequency; the vomiting becomes incessant, and is attended with great straining and noise, from the violent belching of flatus; the matter vomited is grumous, resembling coffee-grounds, and is named the black vomit. The breathing becomes more labored; the tongue black, or shrunk dry and red; the eyes hollow and sunk, and the features shortened. A gradual aggravation of the symptoms then ensues, attended with startings or twitchings of the tendons, the limbs become deadly cold, and the hiccough distressingly constant. Hemorrhage, or oozing of blood takes place from different parts of the body; the urine is deep-colored, the stools black or sanguineous; the abdomen often tense and tympanitic; vibices make their

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

appearance, and death slowly or suddenly terminates the scene.

THERAPEUTICS. From the scantiness of the information which is at present to be gleaned from homœopathic authors respecting the treatment of the disease, we are, in the absence of any personal experience, precluded from giving even a brief sketch of the characteristic indications for the employment of the appropriate remedies. Under such circumstances we can but simply offer a list of those medicaments which will, in all probability, be found of the greatest value in remittent fevers. They are chiefly as follows:—*Aconitum* and *Bella.*, (in the inflammatory stage,) *Nux v.*, *Bryonia*, *Pulsatilla*, *Digitalis*, *Crotalus*, *China*, *Lachesis*, *Rhus*, *Arsenicum*, *Veratrum*, *Carbo v.*, (the three last-named particularly in the third stage, but also in the second, in malignant cases,) and perhaps also *Arnica*, *Amon. m.*, *Sulph.*, and especially *Guaco*. When the disease partakes of the character of a highly congestive or malignant typhus, which it would appear to be prone to do when it occurs in situations where the marsh miasm is unusually concentrated, or where its effects are aggravated by the depressing influences of unhealthy locality, damp, ill-ventilated, crowded dwellings, together with deficient or unwholesome nutriment, the same medicaments that we have given in the chapter on Nervous Fever (which see) may be resorted to. (See also art. *Cholera*, where, as well as in that on *Nervous Fever*, a few of the leading indications for *Ars.*, *Veratr.*, *Carb. v.*, in some of the forms of this disease, will be met with.)

HECTIC FEVER.

Febris hectica.

Hectic fever, properly so called, may be defined to be febrile symptoms occurring in the course of, and depending on the existence of some internal or local chronic disease. It usually commences slowly and insidiously, the only symptoms which present themselves, for some months, being lassitude after a short walk, or any trivial corporeal exertion, failure of appetite, and emaciation. Subsequently, the debility becomes excessive; the blood forsakes the skin, which accord-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

ingly looks pale, except the cheeks, which display what has been denominated the *hectic flush;* the appetite, impaired from the first, grows more and more fastidious, and the stomach becomes extremely irritable, frequently rejecting all the aliment introduced, the pulse quick and weak, the artery giving from ninety to a hundred and twenty strokes in a minute, even at the incipient stage of the fever, and sweating takes place spontaneously at night in bed, but is, moreover, at all times readily excited by any exertion. Diarrhœa sets in during the course of the disease in a large number of cases, and the discharge from the bowels is always exceedingly offensive. The breathing is anxious, the patient commonly very restless, and often complains of pains bearing a resemblance to those of rheumatism. The disease is subject to exacerbations, and from the circumstance that each paroxysm begins with chilliness, followed by reaction, which is soon succeeded in turn by copious perspirations, it has been mistaken for intermittent fever; but the history of the case, together with the appearance of the patient, the greater irregularity of the different stages, and the almost unremitting quickness of the pulse, sufficiently distinguish the hectic fever.

THERAPEUTICS. As hectic fever rests upon a morbid state of some portion or structure of the body, the treatment must be directed to the cure, or, *if incurable*, the removal, where practicable, of the part diseased. It frequently happens, however, that the source of all the mischief is involved in impenetrable obscurity, and we are compelled to attack the disorder solely as it is manifested by its symptoms. Here, as in many other similar instances, it is, that the homœopathist possesses such unequivocal advantage over the allopathist; for, by dint of a faithful collation of every symptom, from the most important to the apparently most trivial, he is generally enabled (where the affection is not already beyond the reach of art), by assiduously consulting his Materia Medica, and comparing the pathogenetic symptoms therein detailed with those of the disease, to select a remedy specific to the case. It is of unquestionable advantage to the homœopathist, however, to pay due regard to the actual cause of the disease where that is discoverable, as by so doing he will materially facilitate his search after the appropriate remedy.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

The following remedies have repeatedly proved efficacious, and in other instances been strongly recommended in hectic fevers. First, in hectic fevers, with internal or local affections, such as *chronic inflammations*,—particularly of the mucous membrane of the stomach and bowels,—extensive suppurations, etc.: *Phosphorus*, *Acid. phosph.*, *Sulphur*, *Calc.*, *Acid. nitr.*, *Lachesis*, *Merc.*, *Arsenicum*, *China*, *Bella.*, *Puls.*, *Sanguin. canad.*, *Cham.*, *Ipecac.*, *Colocynth*, *Secale c.*, *Ant.*, *Scilla*, *Nux v.*, *Hepar s.*, *Silicea*, *Lycopodium*. Second, against those arising from excessive *depletion* from loss of blood, immoderate indulgence in venery, &c.: *China*, *Acid. phosph.*, *Nux v.*, *Sulphur*, *Calc.*, *Staph.*, *Lachesis*, *Cin.*, *Artemisia absinthium*, *Carb. v.*, *Con.*, *Arnica*, *Anacard.*, *Natrum m.*, *Cocculus*, *Merc.*, *Sepia*, *Nux moschata*. Third, those proceeding from the effects of severe acute diseases, such as *typhoid fevers*, *cholera*, *scarlatina*, *measles*, &c.: *Cocculus*, *Belladonna*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Helleborus n.*, and *Acid. phosph.*; or, *Pulsatilla*, *Sulphur*, *Arsenicum*, *Veratrum*, *China*, &c. Fourth, those which have been developed by depressing emotions: *Acid. phosph.*, *Staphysagria*; or, *Ignatia*, *Lachesis*, *Merc.*, and *Hyoscyamus*, *Arsenicum*, or *Graphites*. In so-called *nervous* hectic fevers (*slow nervous* fevers): *Arsenicum*, *China*, *Merc.*, *Cocculus*, *Nux v.*, *Phosph. ac.*, *Staph.*, and *Veratrum* have chiefly been recommended. And in hectic fevers, proceeding from dyscrasia, such as *scrofula*, &c., or from disease of the brain, liver, or lungs, or else from the suppression of habitual discharges, normal or morbid, see the treatment pointed out for these affections in their respective chapters. The following characteristic indications for a few of the leading remedies may here be given, but in all where the symptoms are multifarious, or where no real cause for the disease can be traced, reference must be made to the Materia Medica.

Phosphorus, when we encounter *colliquative diarrhœa*; *colliquative*, *clammy*, *nocturnal*; chilliness and shivering towards evening, succeeded by dry heat; emaciation; extreme lassitude; shortness of and laborious respiration.

Silicea, which is often very efficacious after *Phosphorus*, and sometimes in alternation with *Phosphorus*, *Sulphur*, and *Calcarea*, is especially called for where there is great

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

weakness, particularly of the joints; paleness of the surface, emaciation; anorexia; short, anxious respiration, febrile heat towards evening, or in the morning.

Sulphur. Dryness and paleness of the skin during the day, when at rest, with night sweats or perspiration towards morning or after any exertion; *hectic flushes on the cheeks* (especially the left cheek) and feverish heat in the evening; thirst; dry, or *relaxed* and *slimy* motions; palpitation of the heart; short, oppressed respiration.

Calcarea. Dryness and flabbiness of the skin; great emaciation and debility; constant heat of the skin with little thirst; or frequent *flushes of heat*, with anxiety and palpitation of the heart; or continued chilliness, but particularly in the evening, with redness of the cheeks; apathy; extreme dejection after speaking; perspiration after the *slightest exertion*, or spontaneously during the night; anorexia, weak and sluggish digestion; *great anxiety and uneasiness respecting the state of the health.*

Arsenicum. Excessive emaciation, with *great debility; dry, burning heat of skin; thirst, with inclination to drink frequently, but in small quantities at a time;* palpitation of the heart; restless, unrefreshing sleep, frequently disturbed by sudden jerks and starts; constant desire for the reclining posture; *anorexia*, with impaired digestion; vomiting of all food; irritability of temper, and fastidiousness.

Cinchona. Dryness and laxness of the cutaneous surface; sunken cheeks; paleness of the face; dryness and looseness of the skin; but tendency to perspire after the *most trivial exertion*, and spontaneous sweating at night; anorexia, with desire for delicacies only, or *excessive hunger and voracity*, with weakness of digestion, indicated by uneasiness, distension of the abdomen, and other derangements after partaking of food, diarrhœa, sometimes with ingesta; sleeplessness, or *restless unrefreshing sleep*, with anxious dreams; great apathy, ill-humour.

Cocculus. Great debility, with tendency to break out into perspiration *after the slightest exertion*, attended by dejection and trembling; frequent flushes of heat, especially at the cheeks; dryness of the mouth and tongue; anorexia; nausea after eating, and at other times; oppression at the chest, with

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

ebullition of the blood, and anxious respiration; sleep disturbed by disagreeable dreams and frequent sudden starts; extreme depression of spirits; mildness of temper. (*Pulsatilla*, *Sulphur*, and *Calcarea* are sometimes required after, or in alternation with *Cocculus*.)

IPECACUANHA is, occasionally, of considerable utility in alternation with *Arsenicum*, or *Nux v.*, or as an intermediate remedy during the employment of other remedies, when the following symptoms predominate: anorexia, with desire for *dainties exclusively;* nausea after every meal, and sometimes vomiting of the contents of the stomach; dry heat, particularly in the evening, accompanied with thirst; great restlessness, burning in the palms of the hands, and nocturnal sweats; apathy; indifference; shortness of breath after the slightest exertion.

NUX VOMICA. Want of appetite, with *bitter* or *sour eructations* after a meal, or *vomiting* of *ingesta;* great debility; perspiration excited by any slight exertion, or coming on spontaneously *early in the morning;* paleness or sallowness of the face; partial heat; coldness and shivering, with pains in the back and loins; constipation; or constipation alternately with diarrhœa; desire for the recumbent posture; dread of the open air: ill-humor.

The diet should be light and of easy digestion; and regular hours, with gentle exercise, ought to be enjoined.

MUCOUS FEVER.

Febris pituitosa. Febris mucosa.

This is a form of continued fever which chiefly attacks persons of lymphatic temperament; is characterized by irritation of the gastro-enteric mucous membrane, with excessive secretion of mucous from this, and sometimes from the other mucous membranes. The premonitory symptoms, which, for the most part, precede the attack for a considerable period, consist in loss of appetite, insipid taste, or even complete loss of taste, moist, slimy, white furred tongue, nausea, fulness in the epigastric region, irregular stools, paleness of face, languor, &c. These symptoms rarely create any serious feelings, uneasiness or anxiety, particularly as the patient has occasional intermissions of somewhat improved health. As the

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

disorder progresses, vomiting of a tasteless white mucus supervenes, the stomach becomes deranged and distressingly distended after the smallest quantity of food; the tongue, which was previously uniformly white, and coated with mucus, is now free of mucus at the tip and margins, and of a somewhat dark red color, which indicates the tendency to typhoid degeneration. Sometimes, however, the tongue remains white though it becomes dry, throughout the entire course of the disease, especially towards evening: the taste is disagreeable, the mouth and fauces are besmeared with mucus, and in the morning the patient hawks up and even vomits a white tenacious mucus. Costiveness or constipation is generally present; though when the affection extends, the bowels are opened several times a day, accompanied with borborygmus and griping, the stools consisting of white, bilious, stringy mucus mixed with ingesta, and sometimes fragments of worms; the urine is straw-colored and turbid, and deposits a mucous sediment. The fever is at first marked with remissions, but these subsequently become imperceptible; the pulse is rather soft and weak, seldom frequent; thirst and sweat generally moderate; there is considerable prostration of strength; drowsiness, pressive aching frontal pains, restless nights, dull lustreless eyes and an indifferent, indolent, morose disposition are almost always in existence.

The duration of the disease varies considerably. In favorable cases it runs its course in fourteen days.

Recovery is generally preceded by the breaking out of a gentle sweat; or a profuse discharge of straw-coloured urine, which deposits a thick sediment; or it is ushered in by a gentle sleep. When the disease terminates fatally, it is either from the formation of aphtha which extend over the mucous lining of the alimentary canal and bronchial tubes, and become gangrenous, or in consequence of the repercussion, or non-appearance of miliaria, or through paralysis of the abdominal nervous system, with meteorismus, involuntary putrid-smelling stools, and small, weak, and trembling pulse; or from superadded paralysis of the brain.

THERAPEUTICS.—In the treatment of this disorder it is of great importance to check it by means of appropriate remedies at the commencement of the attack, before the complete development of the fever, as by so doing we are thereby fre-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

quently enabled to arrest it with facility; whereas, when the disease is allowed to attain a more advanced stage it assumes a most obstinate character, and is with difficulty conducted to a happy termination. The principal remedies which have been recommended in the first or premonitory stage (*status pituitosus*) are *Pulsatilla*, *Nux vomica*, *Ipecacuanha* (the leading indications for which, will be found under DERANGEMENT OF THE STOMACH and DYSPEPSIA, which see,)—*Ammonium muriaticum*, *Mercurius*, *Dulcamara*, *Ignatia*, *Staphysagria*.

AMMONIUM M. is chiefly indicated by the following symptoms: tongue coated with whitish mucus, incessant clearing of the throat in order to rid it of an accumulation of tenacious mucus; disagreeable taste, with flow of limpid fluid into the mouth, nausea, aversion to food, eructation, risings of a sourish-bitter watery fluid, sensation of vacuity and hunger in the stomach, uneasiness or qualmishness, and warmth or heat in the stomach, evacuation of tenacious slimy stools, &c.

DULCAMARA is particularly recommended when the attack has been excited by exposure to cold, and the disorder is manifested by insipid or soapy taste, great thirst, dryness of the tongue, increased secretion of saliva, disinclination for food, dirty white coating on the tongue.

IGNATIA frequently proves of much efficacy at the commencement of the disorder, when the feelings of the patient vary considerably; when there is great disinclination to exertion and desire to retain the recumbent posture; when there is headache, with a feeling of weight and pressure in the sinciput, pain in the scrobiculus, and alternate paleness and redness of the face; dry, cracked, or chapped lips, white tongue, insipid or disagreeable taste, disgust at food and drink, and bitter regurgitations; further, when there are frequent, white, slimy stools accompanied by sudden general flushes of heat, with small, accelerated pulse.

MERCURIUS is one of the most important medicaments in the treatment of this disease, both in its incipient and in its more developed form. It corresponds especially when, along with increasing loss of appetite, the tongue is coated with a white fur, and covered with mucus; the act of swallowing is accompanied by a painful feeling of dryness in the throat and gullet, the taste putrid, and the breath offensive; further, when there

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

is nausea, with tearing burning pains in the temples, pressive aching or weight and tension in the scrobiculus, stomach, and region of the liver; risings into the mouth consisting of an acrid fluid; cloudy slimy urine, with deposition of sediment; irregular alvine evacuations, with frequent inclination for stool; pale, earthy, yellow face; great debility; inanimate, indolent disposition.

The characteristic indications are, thick, dirty, slimy coating on the tongue; insipid, pap-like, soapy taste; longing for highly seasoned food; sensation of dryness in the mouth and throat; aphthæ, sluggish stools, or constipation; or relaxed, slimy, very offensive alvine evacuations; extreme mental and physical depression.

Staphysagria.—This remedy has been found of great utility in the height of disease; but it may, like *Ignatia*, also prove of service in the first stage, more particularly when mental emotion has given rise to disease. (See *Ignatia* and *Staphysagria* under art. Mental Emotions.) As already remarked, however, it is chiefly in the advanced stage of mucous fever, and even when it has degenerated into a nervous or putrid type, that this remedy is especially serviceable.

Senega has chiefly been recommended against the following symptoms: slight rigors and heat, accompanied by pulsating headache; oppressed and anxious respiration, shooting pains in the chest, general aching of the body, and considerable thirst, with accelerated pulse; accumulation of tenacious mucus in the throat, and constant efforts to expel it. *Senega* is, like *Pulsatilla* and *Capsicum*, peculiarly adapted to persons of phlegmatic temperament, and soft, flabby muscular system. In fully-developed mucous fever Digitalis is a valuable remedy, especially with extreme depression of the vital powers, slow, languid pulse, great prostration of strength, pressure and fulness in the pit of the stomach, incessant nausea, and frequent fits of vomiting, thirst, diarrhœa, frontal headache, especially over the orbits, short, disturbed sleep. In cases which become protracted, but without assuming a serious character, with predominant *plethora venosa abdominalis*, Sepia is deserving of attention. *Lycopodium*, *Natrum*, *Kali c.*, *Magnesia c.*, and *Calcarea* are also well adapted to those cases which take an obstinate character. *Arnica*, *Spigelia*, *Dulcamara*, *Cina*, *Valeriana*, on the other hand, have been

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

spoken of as most suitable to those forms of mucous fever, which, after a longer or shorter interval of improvement, relapse into their previous state. If signs of invermination accompany the disorder, the principal remedies to be had recourse to are, *Merc.*, *Cina*, *Cicuta*, *Spigelia*, *Sulph.*, *Sil.*, *Nux v.*, *Digital.*, *Hyos.*, *Valerian.*, *Stram.*, *Stann.*, &c. When the fever assumes a torpid character, and nervous symptoms make their appearance, *Bryonia*, *Rhus*, *Belladonna*, *Veratrum*, or *Phosphorus* are commonly the most appropriate remedies. Bryonia is indicated by violent congestion to the head, dry burning heat of skin, dry lips, dry red tongue, pressure in the scrobiculus, constipation, slight delirium, &c. *Rhus* is indicated by a similar train of symptoms, but with great depression and extreme feebleness of pulse.

Belladonna is to be preferred, if signs of cerebral irritation predominate, the pulse is quick and hard, the skin dry and hot, and the tongue parched. Phosphorus is called for when the increased secretion of mucus extends over the bronchial tubes as well as the entire alimentary canal, and is accompanied by expectoration of mucus, rattling in the chest, and diarrhœa; further, when the patient lies motionless, with the mouth open, the lips and tongue being at the same time dry, cracked, and blackish; lastly, when there is oppressed respiration, delirium, and carpologia, Veratrum will often be found useful in the torpid form of mucous fever, with tinnitus aurium, dulness of hearing, and delirium.

In the event of threatening miliaria, announced by a peculiar sighing respiration, Ipecacuanha is chiefly recommended. And when the miliary eruption has made its appearance, or has been driven in, Arsenicum is the remedy on which we must place our chief reliance; the usual symptoms in such a case are, sopor, cold sweat, sordes on the lips and teeth, offensive breath, dry, tremulous tongue, insatiable thirst, meteorismus, involuntary stools and urine, oppressive respiration, stertorus breathing, small, tremulous, much accelerated pulse, nocturnal delirium. (*Acid. phosph.* and *Carbo v.* are also deserving of attention here.) *Arsenicum* is further indicated when aphthæ form, and are either of a simple kind or disposed to become gangrenous, and extend throughout the entire alimentary tube. Mercurius, as has already been observed, is well

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

adapted to cases attended with the development of aphthæ, nocturnal exacerbations of fever, offensive breath, and sometimes swelling of the parotis. Acid. nitricum may frequently be employed with advantage after *Mercurius.*—*Acid. sulphuricum* and *Mezereum* may also be found applicable to some cases with the formation of aphthæ. When mortification seems inevitable, *China*, *Carbo v.*, *Baryta c.*, and *Acid. muriaticum*, are, in addition to *Arsenicum*, the remedies which are mainly to be depended on. (See *Febris nervosa.*)

The diet must, both in the first stage of the fever, and in that of convalescence, be light and of easy digestion, chiefly fluid, and only in small quantities at a time; plenty of cold water should be drank, or rice or barley-water, to which, during the period of convalescence, it has been found advantageous to add a little wine.

GASTRIC FEVER. BILIOUS FEVER.

Febris gastrica biliosa.

This is a form of fever in which, as its name implies, the digestive organs are chiefly affected; it has some degree of affinity with typhus, but is distinguished from the latter by the absence of nervous symptoms, although, when it assumes a torpid character, these are occasionally developed,—by the absence of the pressive aching pains in the occiput; and by the absence of disturbance or derangement in the senses of sight and hearing; further, that the pain in the cæcum, which is so constant a symptom in typhus, is not a feature of this disease.

The following are the principal symptoms of gastric fever; sensation of fulness and weight in the epigastrium; flatulent distension of the epigastric region, with inclination to vomit; eructations of offensive flatus, and sometimes vomiting of ingesta and tenacious mucus mixed with bile; thickly furred, dirty yellow tongue; abdomen soft; bowels costive; but in the advanced stage of the disease the evacuations are often very offensive, and contain portions of undigested food; frontal headache; languor; sickly and distressed expression of countenance, with yellow discoloration of the albuginea; more or less chilliness, succeeded by heat and dryness of skin;

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

pulse quick but soft, sometimes intermitting or irregular, particularly the latter; urine thick, cloudy, and dark colored.

When bilious symptoms are predominant (*Febris biliosa*), all the symptoms commonly appear in an aggravated form; the heat of the skin is very considerable, the restlessness and thirst excessive (the patient expressing a constant desire for acid drinks). The epigastrium is, as in gastric fever, much distended with flatus, but, in addition to this symptom, the following are more or less marked: the tongue is colored at first with a pale yellow fur, which gradually assumes a deeper or brownish color; the taste and eructations are bitter, and the substance vomited consists of a greenish, bilious matter; the bowels are either confined or relaxed, presenting in the latter case a yellow, green, or brown color; the face exhibits an earthy, somewhat jaundiced aspect; sometimes there is also a greater or less degree of sensibility, hardness, tension, burning in the hepatic region; the urine is dark brown, bilious; the pulse full, accelerated, intermitting or double.

THERAPEUTICS.—The following remedies are those which are most required in simple gastric fever: *Pulsatilla*, *Nux vomica*, *Ipecacuanha*; *Antimon. c.*, *Bryon.*, *Cham.*, *China*, *Cocc.*, *Tart. Rhus.*; *Sulph.*, *Arsen.*, *Veratrum*, *Colocyn.*, *Acid. phosph.* The principal indications for the selection of these will be found in the chapters on DERANGEMENT OF DIGESTION and DYSPEPSIA, which see. When mental emotions have given rise to the disorder, *Chamomilla*, *Bryonia*, *Colocynth*, and *Acid. phosph.*, are the most appropriate remedies. *Chamomilla* and *Bryonia* particularly, if in consequence of a fit of passion; *Colocynth*, from indignation, or mortification. *Staphysagria* is sometimes preferable to *Colocynth*, when vexation is combined with indignation. *Acid. phosph.*, if grief, care, or anxiety have been the chief exciting causes. (SEE MENTAL EMOTIONS.) In *Bilious fever* the most important remedies are, *Acon.*, *Cham.*, *Puls.*, *Nux v.*, *China*, *Cocculus*, *Digit.*, *Bella.*; *Arsenic.*, *Colocynth*, *Mercurius*, *Staph.*, *Colch.*, *Taraxac.*, *Ignatia*, *Asar.* (See DERANGEMENT OF DIGESTION, DYSPEPSIA, HEPATITIS, and also MENTAL EMOTIONS, when the disorder has been developed by such influences.)

When gastric or bilious fevers partake of a somewhat

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

inflammatory character, *Bella.*, *Bryon.*, or *Cham.* will generally be required sooner or later in the disease. When the fever degenerates into a nervous character: *Bryonia*, *Rhus*, *Cocculus*, *Veratrum*, *Bella.*, or *Arsenic.*, *Carbo v.*, *China*, *Hyos.*, *Ipecac.*, *Puls.*, *Nux v.*, &c., will especially be called for in in the majority of cases. (See NERVOUS and PUTRID FEVERS.)

ERUPTIVE FEVERS.

Under this head we intend to treat of those diseases which possess the common property of febrile symptoms, preceding an eruption which is present during a part of their course, such eruption varying, in character, according to the nature of the affection.

In this class are comprised, scarlet fever, measles, smallpox, chickenpox, miliary fever, and nettle-rash.

SCARLET FEVER.

This disease, in its simple generic character, consists of a contagious fever, with swelling of the face and a scarlet appearance of the skin—(hence its name)—which is of a bright raspberry color, or of a hue resembling a boiled lobster, *smooth and glossy*, upon which the finger, being pressed, leaves a white imprint which almost immediately disappears. In the present day we seldom meet with it in this simple form, but more frequently complicated with severe or ulcerated sore throat, delirium, congestive or violent inflammatory symptoms, and often with more or less deviation from the characteristic efflorescence above described.

DIAGNOSIS. Fever, with extreme quickness of pulse; a feeling of soreness or pain in the throat; and, in one or more days, the appearance of an eruption, of the color above mentioned, in large, indefinitely marked patches, gradually growing paler towards their margins, and often overspreading entire limbs with a uniform scarlet color; the efflorescence disappears in five or six days, when the skin disquamates, and comes off in large pieces.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

We sometimes find scarlet fever with scarcely any or even no external redness, but at the same time marked angina and bright redness of the tongue; in such cases, the disease, instead of showing itself on the skin, has fixed upon the mucous membrane; and even the angina and redness of the tongue present in most cases of this disease, may be considered indicative of an internal scarlatina.

Scarlatina was formerly confounded with measles, from the resemblance which the two eruptions bear to each other, at their commencement; but they are easily distinguishable, even without taking into consideration the peculiar appearance of the skin above mentioned—characteristic of the disease,—by the eruption, in scarlet fever, generally developing itself in from twenty-four to forty-eight hours after the commencement of the fever, whereas that of measles rarely sets in before the third or fifth day; the absence of catarrhal symptoms, such as cough, sneezing, lachrymation, the usual precursors of measles, constitutes another mark of difference. The greatly accelerated pulse, which denotes the approach of scarlatina, is also never met with, to the same extent, in any other disease.

THERAPEUTICS.—In those cases, in which this disease appears in its simple form, the skin presenting the characteristic hue, with a smooth and glossy surface (*Scarlatina levigata* s. *plana*), *Belladonna* is a specific remedy.

Even in the severer forms of scarlatina, when the throat is considerably affected (*Scarlatina anginosa*) and high fever or congestive symptoms set in, and which, if not properly treated, or if they occur in a bad habit of body, may assume the malignant type (*Scarlatina maligna*), attended with ulcerated sore throat, extension of the inflammation to the air-passages, delirium, spasm, &c., *Belladonna* is a valuable remedy.

In scarlatina anginosa, the fever and sore throat increase with the eruption, in mild cases, and cease with its decline, but, in the more severe, continue; it is when the disease appears principally to attack the head, throat, thoracic, or abdominal viscera, that it becomes dangerous.* The eruption frequently does not appear before the third day, and then only in isolated patches.

* When scarlatina anginosa is complicated with bronchitis, phrenitis, or enteritis, the remedies mentioned under these different heads must be had recourse to.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

BELLADONNA should be administered, as soon as the throat and tongue become affected with dryness and burning, and there is a desire, but complete inability, to swallow even drinks or saliva; with sense of suffocation; further, when the throat is of a *bright red* color, having its surface excoriated, or covered with white specks, *or* stringy mucus, *or* presenting the appearance of thrush; the tonsils swollen, and the tongue of a *bright fiery red* hue, sometimes interspersed with dark red patches at a later period in the disease; also when delirium exists.

If the disease have taken a favorable turn, we may allow the *Belladonna to continue its action*; but if, after the second or third repetition of *Belladonna*, the inflammation and swelling increase instead of diminish, as is frequently the case in strumous constitutions, or if we clearly perceive an appearance of ulceration commencing, with increase of mucus, we must have immediate recourse to *Mercurius*.* If, on the other hand, the ulcers present a livid appearance about the edges, and emit an offensive odor, or, when there is excessive thirst, with great dryness of the mouth, and *extreme prostration of strength*, we must have recourse to *Arsenicum*, in preference to *Mercurius*; and if this medicine prove inadequate to complete the cure, we should follow it with *Nux vomica*. (Vide ULCERATED SORE THROAT.) *Nux v.* is, moreover, of considerable efficacy, when a large quantity of viscid mucus is secreted from the inflamed and tumefied lining of the fauces, which adheres so tenaciously, that it is with difficulty expelled, and, sometimes, even threatens suffocation. (*Pulsatilla* is also useful in such cases. See SORE THROAT.)

When the fever assumes a clearly inflammatory type, and the pulse runs high, we may administer *Aconite* in the same

* The exudations of various colors, or *aphthous crusts*, as they have been termed, which appear on the tonsils, anterior pillars of the velum palati and the fauces, in scarlatina anginosa, are often mistaken for ulcers and eschars. They are, however, readily discovered, on attentive examination, to consist of a thick viscid fluid, or floculi or concretions of gray, yellowish-white, or blackish-looking matter, differing from coagulable lymph by being softer. They are easily removed, and the parts which they covered present no trace of ulceration or loss of substance. *Mercurius* is the most useful remedy here, but *Acid. nitricum*, *Lachesis*, &c., are sometimes required. See SORE THROAT.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

manner as already given under INFLAMMATORY FEVER, which see.

When the quickness of pulse and other inflammatory febrile symptoms are subdued, and the affection of the throat again appears prominent, we may return to *Belladonna*, especially if the skin retain the peculiar scarlatina hue.

OPIUM may follow the administration of *Belladonna*, when there is burning heat of the skin, drowsiness, stupor, stertorous breathing, open mouth, eyes half closed, restlessness with vomiting, or convulsions.

We may here remark, that Dr. Schmidt of Vienna states that he has found CUPRUM ACETICUM particularly efficacious, in a peculiar affection of the brain, that frequently declares itself in cases of *repercussed* exanthemata, and which, if not speedily checked, may terminate in paralysis of that organ.

Dr. Schmidt is of opinion, that when the eruption, during efflorescence, is suddenly repercussed, the result of which is frequently fatal, *Cuprum aceticum* may be almost considered *specific;* or, at least, the medicament, which, with the greatest degree of certainty, can save the patient; if, in this condition, death should happen, it is in consequence of paralysis of the brain.

Symptoms indicating its employment: "Quick, small, weak, irregular pulse; temperature of the skin considerably reduced, in more severe cases, chilly, and covered with perspiration. *Affections of the nervous system are never absent;* to this belong convulsive movements of various parts of the body, distortion of the eyes, face, mouth, head, &c., spasmodic affection of the chest, sometimes even eclampsia; as well as great restlessness, frequent change of position, sopor, delirium, &c."

It displays its efficacy in reproducing the eruption, when the cerebral affection disappears, and the disease runs its usual course.*

*The remarks made on this medicine are taken from the translation of Dr. Schmidt's paper on the subject, in the 'British Journal of Homœopathy,' No. III, page 233, to which the reader desirous of further information is referred. The following is Dr. Schmidt's formula: one grain of the Cuprum aceticum triturated with one hundred, one hundred and fifty, or two hundred grains of sugar of milk, previously triturated so as to feel as fine as flour; the process should occupy from twenty to thirty minutes. Of this preparation take from three to four grains, dissolve in a tumbler of

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Pulsatilla is indicated, when derangement of the stomach and digestive organs is a prominent symptom, the face pale, red, or bloated; also constipation—or looseness, especially at night,—occasionally with pains in the bowels, and shivering; disposition fretful and sensitive, or melancholy.

When the eruption is very intense, and extends over the entire frame, and particularly when the patient affected is of the scrofulous diathesis, *Sulphur*, in repeated doses, has been strongly recommended. *Aconitum*, as intermediate remedy after *Sulph.*, when great restlessness and dry heat of skin prevail. After the employment of *Sulph.* and *Aconit.* other remedies, such as *Puls.*, *Calc.*, *Arsenic.*, &c., may be called for.

We frequently find this affection in a complicated form, distinguishable from pure scarlet fever by the absence of the peculiar hue of the skin, of which we have spoken at the commencement, and by the pressure of the finger leaving no white imprint. This, so widely different type of the disorder, will be found treated of, in the succeeding chapter, under the denomination of *Purpura miliaris* or *Scarlatina miliaris.*

The accession of laryngitis is one of the most serious and fatal complications which is liable to be encountered in scarlet fever. The remedies on which we must place the greatest reliance, as soon as we have detected this dangerous state of matters, are: *Aconite*, *Spongia*, *Hepar s.*, *Lachesis*, *Merc.*, *Ars.*, *Carbo*, &c. (See Laryngitis.)

In strumous habits, or in instances where the disease has been allopathically treated from the commencement, many troublesome sequelæ are frequently left. And we may remark that, even after the desquamatory process is completed, the whole of the danger is not altogether passed, any exposure to cold, or infringement of dietetic rules, being likely to entail unpleasant and even dangerous consequences.

Chamomilla may be employed with advantage, either alone, or alternately with *Belladonna*, against excoriation of the face, &c.

Aurum. Against the offensive and purulent discharge from the nose, with soreness and swelling of the interior.

pure water, and administer in tablespoonfuls, every quarter of an hour, half hour, one, or two hours according to the violence of the disease.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

MERCURIUS VIVUS is a good remedy against soreness of the nose and face, with swelling of the submaxillary glands; followed by *Hepar sulphuris*, *Silicea*, *Sulphur*, and *Calcarea*, if necessary.

Against the following symptoms *Belladonna* is extremely efficacious: puffiness of the face, swelling of the hands and feet, lingering fever in the evening, glandular enlargements, chaps about the mouth, severe headaches, stammering, &c.; and may frequently be advantageously alternated with the medicines just mentioned.

Dropsical swelling of the whole body is not an unfrequent sequela, sometimes requiring a most careful and discriminating treatment. The following remedies will generally be found the best adapted to the successful treatment of the same: *Helleborus*, *Arsenicum*, *Bryonia*, *Rhus*; of these *Helleb.* is, generally, the most appropriate when the whole body has become suddenly anasarcous: *Rhus*, when the inferior extremities are more especially affected, and *Arsenicum*, when *Helleborus* does not speedily produce a favorable impression. *Bryonia* has been recommended as the best remedy when the dropsical infiltration is detected early, and the effused fluid is small in quantity. In obstinate cases, *Arnica*, *Bella.*, *Phosphoric acid*, *Digitalis*, *Baryta m.*, *Sulph.*, *Lycopod.* Against Otitis, or Otorrhœa: *Belladonna*, *Hepar sulphuris*, or *Pulsatilla* are the best remedies; and in the case of Boils, *Arnica*, followed by *Bryonia* and *Sulphur*, when necessary; and for deafness, *Belladonna*, *Pulsatilla*, *Dulcamara*, *Sulphur* are to be chiefly recommended.

It may here be added, that *Ammonium carbonicum*, *Arsenicum*, *Secale cornutum*, and *Acidum phosphoricum*, have been found very useful in scarlatina, when it assumes the typhoid form; and *Arsenicum* in frequently repeated doses,—or *Acidum nitricum*, *Aconitum*, *Lycopodium*, and *Belladonna*, alternately, a dose of each remedy being given every hour, or oftener if necessary, for several successive hours, to rouse the vital force to new efforts,—in the severe and dangerous *sore throat* which accompanies malignant scarlatina, the amygdalæ being swollen into hard tumors, often as large as apples, attended with snorting and difficult breathing, enlargement of

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

the neighboring glands, remitting pulse, and sopor.* Against Parotitis: *Mercurius*, *Carbo v.*, *Calcarea c.*, and *Kali c.*, will generally be found the most important remedies.

Belladonna is valuable as a preservative against *pure* scarlatina, when epidemic, and, moreover, greatly assists in modifying the character of the disease, in such individuals as do not wholly escape its attacks.† Should the disease continue to rage, the treatment may, in some instances, be renewed. If, however, the ruling epidemic be scarlatina in an unusual or complicated form, the remedies employed as preservatives must be such as possess pathogenetic properties, corresponding to the entire morbid picture of the disease. *Aconitum* and *Belladonna* in alternation, (allowing twelve to twenty-four hours to elapse after the administration of *Aconitum* before *Belladonna* is given, and from two to four days after *Belladonna*, before *Aconitum* is repeated, and so on,) have been employed successfully in epidemics not possessing the clear scarlatina hue, with a smooth and glossy surface. While taking *Belladonna* or *Aconitum* the patient must adhere strictly to the homœopathic diet, particularly avoiding *wine* and *acids*. *We must, in administering prophylaxes, carefully watch their effects and if a medicinal action set in discontinue immediately.*

DIET. During the course of this malady, the greatest

* Brit. Jour. of Hom. No. xii. Vide also ULCERATED SORE THROAT.

† There are various methods of employing *Belladonna* as a prophylaxis. We have repeatedly used the following prescriptions with advantage:

℞ Tinct. Bellad. 3, gtt. vj.
Aq. destil. ℥ vj.

Dose. To robust children of ten years of age a dessert-spoonful twice a day; to those of about five years of age a teaspoonful daily; and to those of and below three years, a teaspoonful every third day. Or, in the case of delicate children, or those who are very sensitive to the action of the homœopathic medicines:

℞ Bellad. 30, glob. 3.
Aq. destil. ℥ j.

Dose. A teaspoonful every third, or only every fifth day, when there is inactivity of the skin, with great susceptibility to the medicinal effects. A little pure alcohol may be added to the water when the weather is very warm, or when it is required to keep the prophylactic liquid for a longer period than usual. A fortnight to three weeks' use of the *Belladonna* is generally sufficient to obviate any risk of infection.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

possible attention must be paid to this point. In the more severe accesses of fever, no other nourishment must be given than toast-water, or weak barley-water; and even after the fever has abated, every care must be taken, and a return be gradually made to a more nourishing diet, as negligence in this respect may be productive of the most serious consequences. In mild attacks the patient may be allowed gruel or weak broths.

SCARLET RASH.

Purpura Rubra s. *Miliaris Hahnemanni. Scarlatina miliaris, miliformis, papulosa. Miliaria purpurea.*

This affection is, by many authors, regarded as a mere modification of the exanthema we have treated of in the preceding chapter (*scarlatina pura, scarlatina levigata seu plana*).

It is easily distinguishable from pure scarlet fever, by the dark redness of the efflorescence, by the slight pressure of the finger leaving no white imprint, and by the small granular elevations, the cause of the dark red hue, which are felt, on passing the hand over the affected cutaneous surface. Some parts of the skin are perfectly free from the miliary papulæ, and consequently present a brighter hue than those which are studded with them. In confluent scarlatina miliaris, or that in which, on some parts of the cutaneous surface, several papulæ run into one another, the affection has received, from the appearance which the eruption then assumes, the term of *scarlatina phlyctænosa, vesicularis pustulosa.*

This eruptive fever does not run a defined and regular course, like other exanthematic fevers. The efflorescence often disappears suddenly, and is then productive of extreme danger, frequently terminating in a fatal result. The extent of the efflorescence does not necessarily add to the danger, as the latter is often greatest when the efflorescence is scarcely perceptible.

Sweat is only met with on the surfaces affected with the eruption, and it is, consequently, only when the eruption covers the whole body, that the sweat is general.

Those who have been once affected with the disorder, are

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

by no means exempt from future attacks. Soreness of the throat is chiefly encountered when the eruption is altogether wanting, but it is also frequently met with before the outbreak of the rash, becoming trivial during the full bloom, and, again, very severe on the disappearance of the same.

This disease requires a totally different treatment from scarlatina levigata (*scarlatina pura*, *scarlatina simplex*), and *Belladonna*, the specific remedy in the latter, will, in this case, neither be found to be a preventive nor an indispensably curative medicine, but simply an auxiliary in some complicated cases.

Aconitum. When the disorder occurs in an idiopathic form, there are few exceptions, in which any other remedy than *Aconite* is required, for the entire removal of the disorder. Sometimes it is found necessary to administer a dose of *Coffea*, a few hours after the first or second dose of *Aconite*, when the patient complains of severe pain in the head, trunk, or extremities, and is extremely restless, fretful, agitated, and disposed to shed tears, and then, again, to return to *Aconite* after a similar interval: and so on, alternately, until the cure is completed; which, under favorable circumstances, is speedily accomplished by means of these remedies.*

When, however, this eruptive fever occurs in complication with smallpox, or measles, or when it breaks out in unfavorable seasons, during the prevalence of one or more of the said exanthemata, it generally becomes a much more serious disorder, and requires the aid of other remedies, in addition to the above mentioned. Among these, *Ipecacuanha*, *Pulsatilla*, *Bryonia*, *Dulcamara*, *Belladonna*, *Arsenicum Phosphorus*, and *Rhus* are the most important, preceded by, and, where necessary, alternated with *Aconite*, when signs of inflammatory fever, or the following symptoms present themselves:—Slight, general fever chills, with rapidly alternating redness and paleness of the face; quick full pulse; slight confusion of ideas, increasing to a mild degree of delirium at night, combined with dryness of the mouth and lips, and thirst; eyes somewhat inflamed; oppression at the chest, short cough, sometimes attended with reddish sputa, and followed by a shooting pain

* *Sulphur* may be substituted for *Coffea*, in cases where the fever continues to run high, notwithstanding the employment of *Aconitum*.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

under the ribs; occasional vomiting; *angina pharyngea*. In all such cases, a dose or two of *Aconite*, at intervals of four hours, will be found of considerable service, if not sufficient to put a check to the further progress of the affection.

Ipecacuanha. In many instances, either at the commencement of the attack, *before* the appearance of the eruption, or during its full development, but particularly the former, this is a most efficient remedy. It is indicated when there is a sensation of *distressing tightness of the chest*, with laborious breathing, and heightening of the febrile action towards evening; with symptoms of nausea, or even vomiting; extreme restlessness and agitation; deep sighing or moaning; disposition to tearfulness, or whining in children; diarrhœa, or colic.

When the oppression of the chest and excessive restlessness have been removed by *Ipecacuanha*, but considerable nausea or frequent fits of vomiting remain, these symptoms will, generally, soon yield to *Pulsatilla*.

Bryonia is frequently more efficacious than either *Coffea* or *Ipecacuanha*, in relieving the extreme anxiety, restlessness, deep sighing or moaning, which so generally attend this affection; it should, therefore, be had recourse to in all cases in which these remedies fail to afford speedy relief. In some rare cases, even *Bryonia* is not sufficient, and it is then found necessary to administer *Cinchona*, followed by *Phosphorus*. *Bryonia* is further indicated, when the accompanying fever partakes of a nervous character, attended with delirium and other symptoms mentioned under *Bryonia*, in the article on *Nervous fever*—which see. The excessive and continual urging to urinate, which sometimes sets in, in the course of the disease, is often very readily subdued by *Bryonia* or by *Conium*.

Belladonna. When the disorder is met with during the prevalence of Scarlatina pura (as also when symptoms, more or less characteristic of the latter affection, make their appearance in the course of scarlatina miliaris), this remedy is a most efficient auxiliary; it is, moreover, a most important remedy, when symptoms of cerebral disturbance exhibit themselves; or when the patient complains of his throat, which, on being examined, is found to be in a state of phlegmonous inflammation. *Mercurius* may follow *Belladonna*, when the tonsils become

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

much inflamed and tumefied, or ulceration supervenes; in the latter instance, however, *Arsenicum* or *Acid. nitricum* may become necessary under particular circumstances. (Vide SCARLATINA, SORE THROAT, and SCARLATINA MALIGNA.)

PHOSPHORUS. This remedy is very useful in cases in which there are symptoms of congestion in the chest, with extreme anxiety and oppression, and also, when there is considerable cerebral irritability, characterized by over-excitability of the senses; further, when the patient appears extremely listless and apathetic, and complains of burning sensations in isolated parts, rendering a frequent change of posture necessary. *Phosphorus* is often of great utility after *Bryonia* or *Belladonna*.

DULCAMARA. When severe aching or gnawing (rheumatic) pains are complained of in the back or extremities, either in the course of the disease, or at its termination, *Dulcamara* is useful.

ARSENICUM may be had recourse to in an advanced stage of the complaint, if the vital power seems rapidly sinking, and the organs, which perform the act of deglutition, are, as it were, paralysed, so that the patient is incapacitated from swallowing; or when, from a metastasis to the throat, the latter has become so rapidly and seriously affected, as to have assumed a gangrenous aspect.* (See ULCERATED SORE THROAT.)

["*Arsenic.* is also a most important agent for the relief of various forms of DROPSY that succeed scarlet fever, such as Hydrothorax, *Ascites* and *Anasarca*."—ED.]

["CAPSICUM, if there be *extreme redness* of the face, alternating with paleness, or a mottled face; swollen and cracked lips; burning blisters on the mouth and on the tongue; *slimy saliva* in the mouth; *violent sore throat;* painful swallowing and a sensation of fulness and tightness in the throat; a sensation of *contraction* or *spasm* in the throat; painful *pressure* and *contraction* in the curtain of the palate on swallowing, with paroxysmal and agonising pains in the ganglions of the neck; also, tickling and roughness in the throat, with sneezing, hoarseness, and hacking cough, and a final *accumulation of tough mucus in the nose and throat.*"—ED.]

* Compare these symptoms with those described under *Calcarea carbonica* at the end of this chapter.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

["MURIAT. AC. is an important remedy in *malignant* scarlet fever, if there be dark red flushings of the cheeks, lividity of the neck, and dull redness of the eyes; *irregular and faint efflorescence* which changes to a *dark red color*, often intermixed with *petechiæ; ulcerations* of the tonsils and adjoining parts, with *sloughs;* fœtid breath; *acrid discharges* from the nose, with soreness, chaps and blisters about the nose and lips."—ED.]

When the disease, in cases of a bad type, puts on a nervous,* or even a putrid character, with extreme offensiveness of all the excretions, and hemorrhage from the nose, mouth, &c., the medicines, already mentioned under fevers of the said description (which see p. 32), must be employed. *Cuprum aceticum* and *Kreosote* have been found useful in some of these, almost hopeless, but fortunately somewhat rare cases; the former particularly, when the efflorescence repeatedly appears and disappears suddenly in the course of the disease.

To show, however, how very essential it is to make a careful selection of the remedy, in the strictest possible accordance with the law *similia similibus*, instead of blindly pursuing the path of routine, and prescribing remedies solely in consequence of their having been found useful in other epidemies of the same *name*, we add the following account of a severe epidemy which was described by Dr. Elbe, of Dresden, in the 'Allg. Hom. Zeitung,' No. 15, 21ster Band:

"The scarlet-fever epidemy of 1845, which raged not only in Dresden and its environs, but also in many other remote

* *Rhus* and *Sulphur* may also be mentioned as having been found useful in this disorder; the former, when the exanthema had degenerated into a species of vesicular erysipelas, attended with lethargy, great thirst and strangury; and the latter, in cases where *Belladonna* had failed to effect all that could be expected. *Antimonium tartaricum* may prove of considerable service in the vesicular or pustular form of the exanthema. Against the convulsions which precede the evolution of scarlet rash, or the efflorescence of scarlet fever, as well as confluent smallpox, *Tart. emet.* is also indicated. In the event of repercussion of the eruption, *Bryonia*, *Phosphorus*, *Sulphur* and *Cuprum aceticum* have been recommended as the most useful. *Opium* proves very useful when the following symptoms present themselves: burning heat of skin, extreme agitation and anxiety, vomiting, diarrhœa, or obstinate constipation, convulsions, and *excessive drowsiness.*

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

parts of Germany, was unquestionably of a more violent character than has appeared for a long time. There were but few families that entirely escaped its ravages, and the number that fell victims to it was very large. It is well known, that in many families as many as from three to four children died of it; in one case, indeed, seven children out of a family of eight; and from this great mortality a conclusion may be drawn of the violence and malignity of the fever.

It will perhaps not be wholly superfluous to remark, that a rubeoloid epidemy, but which was not exactly of a malignant character, prevailed here in 1844. After it had passed over, the scarlet fever appeared in the spring of 1845, sporadic, but of slight character, and continued thus till August; in the said month, however, the epidemy assumed a malignant character, which may perhaps, in a great measure, be ascribed to the excessive heat we had in July (frequently 32° Reaum. in the shade). So much is certain, that a great number of children died from that time forward of scarlet fever, although there were also slight cases which occurred during the course of the epidemy, which were readily cured by *Acon.* and *Belladonna*, or recovered by the unaided efforts of nature. This, however, happens in all epidemies, and as nothing of interest is to be elicited from it, either as regards pathology or therapeutics, I shall pass these over, and confine myself to pointing out the characteristics of the more malignant cases, and to mentioning those remedies which proved specific thereto.

The exanthema itself appeared in many cases very suddenly, without any precursors; in others, a fever preceded the eruption for several days, which possessed, however, in the absence of all local disturbance, no determined character. The only circumstance worthy of notice being, that the skin was usually more dry, and of higher temperature, than it commonly is in fevers, and that *Acon.* had no effect. In some cases, headache, hemorrhage from the nose, sore threat, vomiting, and diarrhœa showed themselves as precursors. Neither the nature of the precursory symptoms, nor the character of the exanthema justified the prognostication that the disease would take a malignant course; cases turned out dangerous, with a scanty, as well as with an abundant efflorescence, and *vice versa.* This alone I observed, that those cases were more

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

dangerous, in which the single patches were confluent and more elevated than usual; frequently also these larger patches had not the proper scarlet red, but more of violet color. The violence of the angina was, likewise, a certain criterion of a malignant case; on the other hand, the intensity of the fever (although even some cases, where almost no fever existed, suddenly terminated with death), with an asthenic character, which appeared usually with the first eruptions, sometimes also with the following, was an almost infallible prognostic; the skin was at the same time burning hot, partly dry, partly covered with colliquative sweat; the pulse small, weak, and very quick (130 to above 160); the face bloated; the tongue mostly dry, at first furred yellow, afterwards brown; the tip red, and the papillæ swollen; the lips dry, and brown, as in typhus; the teeth often covered with a viscid brown mucus; thirst usually excessive; the difficulty in the performance of the act of deglutition was not always uniformly great; in some cases it proceeded from the swelling of the tonsils, in others, the cause appeared to be an inflammation of the throat, and again, in others, it manifested itself only during the febrile exacerbations, which mostly took place in the evening; strangury was not unfrequently an unfavorable symptom; the urine which was voided, often emitted an ammoniacal or putrid smell, and was as clear as water. So far, the more malignant cases were analogous, but from here they can, as regards the affected organs, the brain or lungs, be divided into two classes. The affection of the brain was, as usual, accompanied by violent delirium, periodical or continuous unconsciousness, involuntary evacuations of the urine and fæces, which latter were mostly of a light color; the skin, which had previously been hot, became cool, the pulse thready, the efflorescence scanty and violet-colored; death followed from paralysis of the brain. The affection of the chest betrayed itself not only by short, but also by difficult and laborious breathing, by mucous rattling in the bronchi, and sometimes also by an efflux of pus from the nostrils. In this variety, also, involuntary evacuations took place latterly; the excretions were in almost all cases clayey, as in icterus in adults, but the urine clear, like water. Delirium was, moreover, not wholly absent, but certainly not so violent as in the affections

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

of the brain; the disease terminated with paralysis of the lungs. I have drawn the distinction between the two forms thus prominently, from the circumstance, that it was of importance in conducting their respective treatment. In most cases, death ensued on the third, but often not before the fifth day, and in rarer instances, already on the first day of the disease. I may transitorily mention that many other symptoms, such as convulsions, &c., made their appearance towards the close of the disease, but all the danger was usually over when once the period of desquamation had commenced. The epidemy continued with almost unabated intensity till February, 1846, when it suddenly assumed a milder character, and then gradually disappeared.

The sequelæ of the disease consisted chiefly in hydrops anasarca, ascites, hydrocephalus, glandular swellings, and abscesses, which always yielded readily to the usual remedies.

Before I enter upon the treatment, I must add, that I by no means found the prophylactic power of *Belladonna* so very generally confirmed. I had, it is true, cases, where children, to whom I gave *Belladonna* as a palliative, escaped the scarlet fever, even when it was in the family; but I as often found that others were attacked by the fever although they had taken *Belladonna* for many weeks, and that notwithstanding the long continued use of the same, the subsequent disease was not in the least mitigated by it.*

Of the treatment of the milder cases I shall say nothing here, since, as mentioned above, *Aconitum* and *Belladonna* perfectly sufficed. That these remedies, however, had no effect, and could have none, in the more malignant cases, may be accounted for by the fact, that in these the fever was not sthenic, or similar to the inflammatory; that the tendency to paralysis was occasioned by pure nervous weakness, i. e., by prostration of the vital power; that *Acon.* and *Belladonna*,

* *Belladonna* may only be expected to act as a preservative when it happens to be specific to the prevailing epidemy. Had the remedies (*Calcarea* and *Zincum*) which were subsequently employed with such striking success in the treatment of this epidemy, been used as prophylaxes, there is every reason to surmise that *these remedies* would not have failed to exert a preventive effect.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

on the other hand, can only prove beneficial against erethic and inflammatory fever, and although unquestionably also against paralysis, they are only so when the latter has originated in congestion; consequently that their curative power in febrile, congestive, and inflammatory states, rests upon their capability of suppressing abnormally excited vital power, but which must, in cases of the description noticed here, by all means be avoided; on the contrary, we must endeavor to invigorate the already but too much depressed vitality, the lowered condition of which presented so much difficulty in the treatment of the epidemy in question.

The remedies employed in typhus, viz., *Bryon.*, *Acid. phosph.*, *Phosphor.*, *Carb. veg.*, *Acid. muriat.*, *Arsen.*, *Rhus*, and *Ammon. carb.*, appeared to correspond to the indication just mentioned, as also to all the other symptoms, and yet none of them had any unequivocal beneficial effect, for although single cases took a favorable course, still, the fatal termination was unfortunately the more frequent: it was therefore much to be doubted whether the more rare favorable termination was to be ascribed to these remedies or to nature.

Amongst the remedies quoted, *Rhus* and *Ammon. carb.* undoubtedly appear the best suited against scarlet fever. Still *Rhus* has no specific relation to this disease, for, although we certainly know it to be appropriate in erysipelatous phlyctænous, pustular, scabby, and herpetic forms of eruptions, it is not so in any which are analogous to the efflorescence of scarlatina. Th observation of Dr. Kreussler (Allg. Homœopath. Zeitung, 29. 8), that *Rhus* proved a specific remedy against scarlatina, combined with an intense vascular fever, I did not see confirmed; it is moreover well known that the *intense vascular fever* abates as soon as the eruption has fully taken place, and before this period it will hardly be possible to mitigate the fever. According to my opinion, a beneficial effect, and that with some certainty, can only be expected from *Rhus* in scarlet fever, if the latter is complicated with a typhoid state. *Ammon. carb.*, therefore, appeared to hold out the most favorable expectations, especially as it had been already successfully employed by many; this year, however, no advantage followed its employment, and this, no doubt,

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

arose from the circumstance that every epidemy possesses its peculiarities, as is shown in that described by Schrön (Hyg. 21, 1), in which he prescribed *Ammon. carb.* with great success; for, in the first instance, the frequency of the pulse, in the cases described by Schrön, was not above 130, whilst it rose here to 164, consequently a difference of more than 30 pulsations in the minute; secondly, in Schrön's cases, danger was indicated by the intensity of the redness and the extent of the efflorescence, whilst in our cases this was not of any prognostic moment; and lastly, in Schrön's cases, paralysis of the brain usually took place after vomiting, and in cases where the eruption was scanty, whilst it was here mostly unpreceded by any perceptible precursory symptoms, and could only be recognized by its consequences, viz., by the diminished temperature of the skin, by the retrocession of the exanthema, and by involuntary evacuations. Schrön makes no mention of cases in which the lungs were implicated. These may be considered as the principal distinguishing characteristics of the two epidemies, and may account for the circumstance, that remedies declared as curative by Schrön, were of no avail in the epidemy that occurred in this place.

All the remedies mentioned having failed, I was compelled to search for others, and I found *Calcarea carbonica* and *Zincum* to be the most suitable according to the entire morbid picture of the disease. We shall, however, proceed first to attempt to compose, from the pathogenetic symptoms which can be produced by *Calc. carb.*, a form of disease which presents a strong resemblance to the state described above.

We find, as the effects of *CALC. CARB.*,*

WITH REGARD TO THE EXANTHEMA:

SYMPTOMS.—293, 394, 415. Red, hot, turgid countenance.

417. Small painless rash on the face.

418. Eruption on the face resembling miliaria.

443. A fine eruption about the neck and chin attended with itching.

* See Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura. Translated by Charles J. Hempel, M.D., in 4 volumes.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

1364. Red streaks on the shin-bone, which consist of miliary vesicles, with violent itching and burning after being rubbed.

1403. Burning in the palms of the hands and soles of the feet.

WITH REGARD TO FEVER.

1502. Difficulty in falling asleep in consequence of excessive heat, in a cold room.

1555. Restless dozing, during the night, with excessive heat and confusion in the head, as in fever.

1585. Accelerated pulse.

CONCOMITANT SYMPTOMS.

a. *Affections of the Throat.*

512-521. Difficulty of deglutition.

528-29-30. Swelling and inflammation of the palate and tonsils.

525-27. Indicate inflammatory action in the pharynx.

b. *Trachea and Lungs.*

1025. Loud rattling in the windpipe during the act of expiration, as if from an accumulation of mucus in the chest.

1053. Hot breath, with heat in the mouth.

1069-76. Difficulty of breathing.

1109-10. Precordial anxiety.

1023. Mucus in the chest, without cough.

c. *Cavity of the Mouth and intestinal Tube.*

531-33. Dry tongue.

564-70. Thirst.

517. The fæces perfectly white.

d. *Urinary System.*

871—74, 76, 78. Strangury.

877. Wetting the bed (involuntary emission of urine).

884. Copious emission of watery urine.

895. Offensive, acrid smell of the urine, which is very clear and pale.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

e. *Nervous Symptoms.*

1505-8, 10, 12. Involuntary exuberance of ideas, with visions during sleep.

1544-46. Indications of delirium.

1561. Decided delirium in the case of a child.

1435-36-79. Weakness, debility.

If we take the sum of these symptoms, we shall find that it yields as distinct indications of the applicability of *Calcarea c.* to the treatment of scarlet fever, (see Scarlatina miliaris,) as may be gleaned from the pathogeny of *Belladonna* and *Ammon. carb.*, and more so than can be met with in that of any of the other remedies; the angina, the constant attendant on scarlet fever, is also clearly to be recognized. We certainly find here but a small number of febrile symptoms, only a few times "heat during the night, restlessness, and quick pulse;" experience, however, has long proved that *Calc.* is of great use in rather violent fevers, e. g. in fever accompanying dentition,—the *usus in morbis* is, therefore, in its favor. It is moreover known that every febrile state will yield, if the rest of the morbid picture, the source of the fever, corresponds with the remedy employed. Thus far we might already expect a curative effect from *Calcarea* in scarlet fever; but it is chiefly to be recommended in an epidemy of the character of that which is at present under our notice, by its so distinctly marked symptoms of paralysis of the lungs; it possesses also the nervous symptoms, which were never absent in the more malignant cases, and even the fæces and the urine, with the peculiar smell of the latter, are of the same nature. There was, therefore, reason to conclude that a beneficial effect might be looked for from the employment of *Calcarea;* and my expectations were realized in the most striking manner, for of all those children to whom I gave this remedy, I did not lose a single one. At the same time it will be seen from what I have stated, that *Calc.* is only indicated in that form of the disease, where affections of the chest take place, and where paralysis of the lungs is to be feared. I gave it in the first instance, in these bad cases only, and invariably effected a speedy cure by means of it; afterwards, however, I employed it in all cases without exception, from the commencement of the attack, and

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

the disease under such circumstances always assumed a mild character, at least symptoms of threatening paralysis of the *lungs* never appeared after its use; the fever, however violent it might be, diminished so rapidly, that on the third day it was hardly perceptible; the development of cerebral symptoms, indicative of threatening paralysis alone, could not be prevented by it, and as soon as these appeared I discontinued the *Calc.* and proceeded as I shall hereafter describe.

I gave *Calc.* only once every twenty-four hours, and usually gr. j, of the third or fourth trituration. It may probably be asked, why I repeated the medicine so seldom in such precarious cases. But I must confess, that I have seen a decidedly better effect from these rare doses than from more frequent repetitions. Moreover, the curative effect of the *Calc.* develops itself with considerable quickness, as I often had occasion to observe; for example, I have even succeeded in arresting incipient paralysis of the lungs (a state which decidedly requires the promptest assistance), by one dose of the third trituration; and in a case, which occurred in a child of one year old, where difficulty of deglutition appeared in the evening, during the febrile exacerbation, to such a degree that suffocation was to be apprehended, relief was so far afforded in the space of a few minutes by *Calc.* 4, gr. j, that the child was enabled to drink with ease, although the symptoms had existed for upwards of an hour before my arrival. The attack returned for several evenings in succession with equal intensity, but as *Calc.* was then immediately administered, it never lasted above ten minutes. But great as was the curative power of *Calc.* in the above-mentioned form of this epidemy, it was inadequate to cope with the other variety, viz. that with threatening paralysis of the *brain;* here *Zincum* was indicated, its pathogenetic properties bearing not only a similitude to scarlatina in general, but with the form in question in particular, as the following catalogue will render manifest.

The eruption is indicated by:

SYMPTOMS:—276. Efflorescence in the face. 297. Violent itching in the knee, and redness of the same. 921. Itch-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

ing between the shoulder-blades, with extensive eruptions. 991. Miliaria at the bend of the left elbow. 1035. Red, small, round spots on the hands and fingers. 1231. Pricking itching of the skin with miliary eruption after rubbing. 1232. Itching miliary eruption in the popliteal space and the joint of the elbow. 1234-35. Small red efflorescence with itching, disappearing after scratching.

Fever.—157. Sensation of heat in the head, and redness of the face. 158. Heat in the head, during the evening, with increased temperature of the cheeks.

1266. Whilst in a sitting posture, almost burning heat is felt in single small spots. 1358-68. Fever consisting only of heat. 1357. Describes a febrile paroxysm with trembling of the limbs, which was characteristic in this variety of the epidemy. 1371. Quick pulse, sometimes with a sensation of increased temperature.

ANGINA.

370. Pressive pain in both tonsils during deglutition, in the evening and throughout the night. 373. Feeling of contraction in the throat whilst swallowing. 374. Pain in the throat, as if caused by internal swelling. 376. Pain in the throat whilst swallowing, with swelling of the external parts, and of the tonsils.

Lungs.—807. Tightness of chest, two successive evenings, with small quick pulse.

Mouth, and intestinal canal.—352. Dryness of the tongue.

390-96. Much thirst. 391. Dry, cracked lips.

613. Viscid, light yellow stools.

622. Solid, light-colored stools.

627. Thinner and easier stools than ordinary.

1288. In the morning on awaking involuntary discharge of liquid stools.

URINARY SYSTEM.

673. Diminished emission of urine of a pale color.

666-68. Strangury.

675. Frequent and somewhat increased emission of urine, varying from the clearness of water to lemon-color.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

677. Frequent but not copious emission of scanty, very light-colored urine.

679. Involuntary emission of urine whilst blowing the nose.

NERVOUS SYMPTOMS.

a. *Delirium.*

11. Fear of thieves, or horrible visions whilst waking, as in febrile delirium.

48. Unconnected ideas.

1310-29. Restless sleep with anxious dreams and delirium.

b. *Indications of Paralysis of the Brain;*

49. Diminished faculty of comprehension, and difficulty of collecting the thoughts.

50. Absence of thoughts, and mental torpor.

51. Oblivion of what has transpired during the day.

52. Great forgetfulness.

55. Sensation of weakness in the head.

217. Transfixed, motionless eyes, with absence of mind.

Further, with regard to the symptoms combined with suppressed activity of the brain:—

263-64. Pale countenance; and 1029. Cold hands.

Rademacher also mentions, as the primary effect of zinc, "great disposition to sleep, and a state between dreaming and sleeping," and employs it for this reason in delirium; he, at the same time, admits its usefulness against sleeplessness in acute diseases of the brain, and considers its principal effect to be on the brain. When we come to compare the ensemble of these symptoms with the first variety of scarlet fever above described, we find a reflection of the whole picture of the disease; we see an eruption not dissimilar to that of scarlet fever, a febrile state, which consists only of dry heat, with a quick pulse and excessive thirst, as also the symptoms of difficult deglutition (not merely those which are spasmodic, but likewise those which arise from swelling of the tonsils). These are the reasons in general that are calculated to determine us to employ *Zincum* in scarlet fever; but that which chiefly points out the sphere of its operation is its influence upon the brain, with incipient signs of paralysis of that organ, giving

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

rise to the following concomitant phenomena: involuntary evacuations of fæces and urine, diminished temperature of the skin, accelerated pulse, trembling or paralytic state of the extremities. On the other hand, with the exception of the single symptom of oppression, we do not meet with any indications of a paralytic affection of the lungs. From what has been stated, it is sufficiently obvious that *Zincum* can only be beneficial in those cases which are complicated with affections of the brain; the efficacy of *Zinc.* in analogous states, e. g., in paralytic states of the medulla spinalis, has been long known. I found it necessary to prescribe *Zincum* in large and frequently repeated doses (gr. β.—gr. j of the first trituration,—at the commencement every hour, afterwards every two to three hours), from the circumstance that, in consequence of the prostration of activity in the central organ of the nervous system, the organism is neither readily nor lastingly acted upon by external agency.

As we have just seen, both forms of the disease possess exactly those symptoms in common, in which *Calc.* and *Zinc.* resemble one another, and both differ in those in which *Calc.* and *Zinc.* do not coincide. But in order to substantiate theory by practical evidence, may I be allowed to communicate at least two cases of cure by means of these remedies?

Oskar Graf, 3 years old, scrofulous, but strong, formerly afflicted for a long time with hydrocephalus chronicus, had, on the 31st of December, been affected with general dry burning heat during the whole day. January 1st he complained, after a sleepless night, of headache and colic, and vomited once; in the course of the morning the scarlet efflorescence began to appear, and spread over the whole body before the close of the day; the skin was burning hot, the pulse small, weak, and could not be counted; there was also profuse sweat. The child, usually so cheerful, lay still and quiet, with closed eyes, and answered only reluctantly if spoken to; the face was bloated, the thirst excessive, and the patient drank often, but little at a time; in addition to these symptoms, grinding of the teeth and convulsions of the face took place almost every half hour (both symptoms in this case probably arising from the presence of ascarides); delirium subsequently supervened.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

I prescribed, in the forenoon, *Calc.* 3, gr. j. The child remained in much the same state throughout the day, only, in the afternoon, the heat became diminished, and the gnashing of the teeth less frequent; in the evening, however, both returned, with increased restlessness and delirium. In the night, between January 1st and 2d, the patient slept little, and was very restless, particularly between 12–1, and in the morning he passed the fæces and urine involuntarily; the paroxysms of teeth-gnashing had not returned so frequently, and the child appeared to be in a less soporous state, but was boring rather more with his head into the pillow; the heat was no longer so excessive; the pulse, towards evening, could at least be counted 152, and was consequently also no longer so small; the efflorescence looked well (another does of *Calc.* had been given that morning). On January 3d the child was no better, and had passed a rather sleepless and restless night; the gnashing of the teeth was more violent and more frequent; the patient went on boring with the occiput into the pillows; and there was great anxiety, with oppressed respiration, and mucous rattling; the pulse as it was the day preceding. *Calc.* was repeated, whereupon the attacks ceased entirely during the day, the restlessness subsided, the respiration was no longer so difficult, and in the afternoon the child slept for a short time; in the evening the fever had not increased. During the following night the restlessness was not great, and the sleep continued for half an hour at a time; in the morning, an involuntary alvine evacuation occurred, but there was perfect consciousness, no sopor, no delirium, no difficult respiration, and no mucous rhonchus; the exanthema still looked well. *Calc.* repeated. In the evening the fever did not increase, the temperature of the skin moderate, and the pulse no longer small, 142. January 5th, the child had passed a quiet night, sitting cheerfully on the bed; no dangerous symptoms were present, the eruption was receding, the temperature of the skin little increased, the pulse 115, no involuntary evacuations, and the child responded perfectly sensibly to all inquiries; no febrile exacerbation ensued in the evening. I accordingly discontinued the medicine, and the disease proceeded on its course, as free from danger as usual under the employment of *Calcarea.*

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Oskar Wagner, 4 years old, an uncommonly tall, stout, over-fed, flaccid, scrofulous boy, was attacked with several fits of vomiting in the night, between December 20–21. On the following morning the vomiting had ceased, the child was very restless, the surface of the body cool, and the exanthema made its appearance. *Calc. carb.* 3, gr. j. During the evening much heat, in the night delirium, and two involuntary, but liquid alvine evacuations. On the morning of the 22d very violent fever, the exanthema fully developed and very much raised, the single points or elevations standing together in groups; *Calc.* repeated. During the day, delirium, great thirst, dry brown lips; the state of the tongue could not be discovered, as the child could not be induced, during its whole illness, to show it; periodical unconsciousness and delirium, the latter continuing during the night with restlessness. *Calc.* repeated. On the 23d, early in the morning, intense fever with delirium. *Calc.* repeated. In the evening the child was in a state of complete sopor, pulse collapsed, small, 152; extremities cool,—*Zincum* 1, gr. j, every 2 hours; the night very restless, much delirium. After midnight the child appearing quiet, the parents discontinued the medicine.

This supposed quietude was, however, a bad symptom, for on the morning of the 24th I found the child lying perfectly motionless; the pulse very small, and could not be counted; utter unconsciousness; the extremities icy cold, the rest of the body cool, and the whole cutaneous surface blueish-red, except about the eyes, forehead, and chin, these parts being white; the eruption remaining was but scanty. *Zinc.* 1, gr. j, every two hours. After the first dose, symptoms of returning consciousness were already perceptible; in the evening the skin was warm, and its blueish-red color had disappeared; the pulse was somewhat strengthened, 150, and there was some degree of sweat; the night passed over pretty favorably, now and then delirium, but also several hours' sleep. On the 25th the child appeared to have recovered more consciousness, he recognised his parents and asked for something to drink. The temperature of the skin was somewhat higher, the pulse no longer weak, 140, and, for the first time, the urine was not emitted involuntarily. *Zinc.* continued every three hours. The following night he slept perfectly quiet, without delirium;

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

in the morning he was in full possession of his faculties, and wished to play; the temperature of the skin was natural, the pulse strong, 128, and the skin had commenced to exfoliate. *Zinc.* three times a day. On the 27th the child was well, as far as circumstances could admit, and recovered perfectly without taking any more medicine.

The difference between the effects of *Calc.* and *Zinc.* in this epidemy, not only as elucidated by the symptoms enumerated in the Materia Medica, but also as established by experience, consists accordingly in the following: *Calc.* operates more upon the organs of the chest, *Zinc.* more upon the brain; *Calc.* diminishes the immoderate febrile heat and the frequency of the pulse; *Zinc.* does not affect the frequency of the pulse which is associated with febrile heat, but removes the icy coldness of the skin (the result of depressed vitality), strengthens the small, quick pulse, and reduces it to a normal state of frequency; *Calc.* is only useful in slight delirium, but very effective in violent angina; *Zinc.* is as beneficial in violent delirium alternating with sopor, as in paralysis of the brain; *Calc.* is, on the other hand, preferable in incipient paralysis of the lungs. I must guard myself here against the imputation of any intention to hold *Zinc.* and *Calc.* curative in all malignant cases of scarlet fever, by stating that it was only in this epidemy that I found them of such great efficacy, and it is only in similar instances that their beneficial effects may be looked for. I was induced to make these communications, chiefly from the circumstance that I consider it would be attended with great advantage if the different epidemics were carefully described and compared, their distinguishing characteristics pointed out, and the remedies mentioned which had proved most serviceable in each,—as it is mainly by such means that the selection of the specific remedy, at the first outbreak of the disorder, can in future be facilitated, and a number of sacrifices thereby avoided.

The remedies required for the occasional sequelæ of *scarlatina miliaris* are the same as those enumerated at the conclusion of the chapter on Scarlatina.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

MEASLES.

Rubeola.

This disease generally reigns as an infectious epidemic, and, for the most part, confines its attack to children, in which cases it is seldom, when properly treated, either severe or dangerous; when it occurs in adults, it generally assumes a more critical character. It rarely attacks an individual a second time.

Measles is not to be so much dreaded for itself, as for the deleterious consequences it, under an improper mode of treatment, frequently entails, or to use the technical term, the *dreg* it leaves after it, which in many constitutions, develop an inherent disposition to consumption.

DIAGNOSIS. *Catarrhal symptoms*, such as short, dry cough, lachrymation, with redness of the eyes, and a degree of fever, more or less marked, preceding the eruption from three to five days, and generally continuing as long after, or all through the disease.

Eruption of a number of small red spots (frequently papular), the skin, in the intervals between them, generally preserving its natural color, and sometimes exhibiting a faint reddish hue. We often find them in the shape of small irregular arcs. They, for the most part, make their first appearance on the face and neck, become confluent, and extend themselves gradually downwards over the rest of the frame. About the sixth or seventh day from the time of sickening, the eruption begins to turn pale on the face, and afterwards on the rest of the body, and, generally, entirely disappears about the ninth day, with a *bran-like* desquamation of the epidermis, a distinguishing sign of this disease.

THERAPEUTICS. Aconite has been regarded, in some instances, as almost specific against measles, and in its mild form, will frequently be found sufficient, in a few doses, to conquer the disease, or at least materially to shorten its duration. This remedy is particularly indicated, when the fever assumes an inflammatory form, attended with dry heat of the skin, heat in the head, with confusion and giddiness, redness of the eyes, intolerance of light, general weakness or prostration; and is more or less useful, throughout the course of the

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

malady, either alone or in alternation with *Pulsatilla*, or any of the other remedies which may be better indicated, whenever marked febrile or inflammatory action becomes prominent. (*Coffea* or *Hepar* are frequently useful after *Aconite*, when there is a distressing dry cough.)

Pulsatilla is also very efficacious, and even specific in this disease, and is frequently indicated at the commencement, from the strong resemblance which some of its pathogenetic properties bear to the *catarrh* attendant upon measles, together with the characteristic exacerbation of the symptoms towards evening, &c.* This remedy is, moreover, of great utility in bringing out the eruption, when it is longer than usual in making its appearance; but, whilst the fever is high, *Aconitum* must be administered, and if the febrile irritation does not diminish after a dose or two of *Aconitum*, *Sulphur* may be given, after which, if the fever return with increased force, *Aconitum* will rarely fail to answer our expectations.

When there is great oppression at the chest, before the eruption is evolved, a dose or two of *Ipecacuanha* is very useful.

Pulsatilla is also valuable when any gastric derangement is present, or when the cough, which so generally accompanies the disease, is worse *towards evening*, or in the *night*, and is attended with considerable mucous rhonchus, or copious, thick, yellowish or whitish expectoration, sometimes followed by vomiting, or symptoms of approaching suffocation; further, when there is coryza with a thick, yellowish or greenish nasal discharge. (*Sulphur* is frequently of considerable service after *Pulsatilla*, particularly in strumous subjects. Where there is dry nocturnal cough, *Nux v.* will be found useful, especially in dark-complexioned subjects.)

Belladonna. When the inflammation attacks the throat, presenting many of the throat symptoms we have given for this medicine under Scarlet Fever, attended with great thirst, which the patient is often prevented from indulging by the acute *shooting or pricking pain in the throat* produced by swallowing; and further, when there is a coarse, *dry*, barking,

* *Pulsatilla* and *Bryonia* are two of the most important remedies, when there is prominent bronchitic complication. (See also Bronchitis.)

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

and somewhat spasmodic cough, *worse at night*, with mucous rhonchus, great restlessness, and high nervous excitement; also, in those cases of measles, where no eruption declares itself, but simply headache and catarrh, with *severe inflammation of the eyes*, which present a glassy appearance, are bloodshot, or streaked, and watery; finally, when evident signs of *cerebral irritation* set in. (Against ulcerations on the cornea, *Merc.*, followed by *Calc.* or *Hepar s.*)

Bryonia is an excellent remedy, when the eruption is faint, or imperfectly developed, and the respiration much oppressed and laborious, attended with aching in the limbs; also, when there is dry cough, and the patient complains of shooting pains in the chest, increased by a full inspiration.

This disease has frequently terminated fatally, from the eruption being driven in by sudden exposure to cold or change of temperature; in such cases, Bryonia, administered as above, is generally found efficacious in re-evolving the eruption, and preventing this disaster; if diarrhœa, with mucous discharge, follow the suppression, Pulsatilla is indicated; if the *vomiting*, with great oppression at the chest, be the more prominent symptom, Ipecacuanha should be substituted, and followed in turn by *Arsenicum*, if symptoms of improvement do not speedily show themselves:—In the case of children, *Chamomilla* is to be preferred to *Ipecacuanha*, when there is dyspnœa and diarrhœa, with colic and vomiting. When symptoms of cerebral disturbance supervene, *Cuprum aceticum* (see Scarlatina), *Belladonna* and *Stramonium* or *Helleborus niger*, *Arsenicum*, and *Sulphur*, have proved of the greatest utility;—and in the case of pulmonic inflammation, *Phosphorus*, *Bryonia*, or *Sulphur*, should *Aconitum* and *Pulsatilla* not suffice. In those comparatively rare cases in which *typhoid* symptoms manifest themselves, either during the course of the disease, or at its termination, *Bryonia*, *Arsenicum*, and *Phosphorus* will be found useful, where any chance of recovery remains. (See Typhus.)

For the treatment of coughs, which sometimes remain after measles, *Sulphur*, *Sepia*, *Carbo v.*, *Conium*, *Chamomilla*, *Drosera*, *Dulcamara*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Ignatia*, *Nux v.*, *Belladonna*, &c., are very serviceable. (See Coughs.) Against *Laryngitis*, *Aconitum*, *Hepar s.*, *Spongia*, *Belladonna*, *Lachesis*, *Arsenicum*, *Mercurius*, &c. (See Laryngitis.)

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

For the diarrhœa, which the disease sometimes leaves behind it, *Cinchona*, *Pulsatilla*, *Mercurius*, and *Sulphur*, are in general the most appropriate remedies; for their several indications, see DIARRHŒA. For otitis or otorrhœa, *Pulsatilla*, *Carbo v.*, *Sulph.*, *Merc.*, and *Hepar sulphuris* (chiefly); for parotitis, *Arnica*, and *Phos.*; for tenderness of the skin, *Mercurius*; for miliaria alba (chiefly), *Nux v.*; and for burning, itching rash, which bleeds after scratching, *Arsenicum* and *Sulphur* are severally indicated.

As a precautionary measure against the attacks of this disease, when epidemic, we may prescribe a few globules of the third or sixth potency of PULSATILLA, in a little water, followed by ACONITUM, at the same potency, three days after; allow the latter medicine to act for twenty-four hours, and continue the alternation for a fortnight, renewing it, when necessary, at the termination of a week or ten days. This treatment will, frequently, be found sufficient to ward off this disease, or, if it be taken, will generally reduce it to an extremely mild form.

DIET. In this respect we may follow the rules given under SCARLET FEVER.

SMALLPOX.

Variola.

This disease is, by pathologists of the present day, divided into two varieties—the *distinct*, when the pustules on the face are clearly defined, and do not run into one another; and the *confluent*, when they coalesce and form one continuous whole.

When the symptoms are less severe than those properly characteristic of the disease, and the eruption on the face slight, it is called the modified smallpox. We generally find this description in such persons as have been properly vaccinated, a precaution which, although not always a preservative from the attacks of variola, greatly lessens its virulence, and gives a milder character to the complaint, when taken.

DIAGNOSIS. The disease is frequently very sudden in its attacks, commencing with chilliness and shivering, followed by febrile symptoms, headache, severe pains in the small of the back and loins, languor, weariness and faintness;

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

the patient also complains of oppression of the chest, and acute pain in the pit of the stomach, *increased by pressure.* The eruption makes its appearance at the close of the third day, first on the face and hairy scalp, then on the neck, and afterwards spreads over the whole body. Catarrhal symptoms, as sneezing, coughing, wheezing, and frequent difficulty of breathing, often accompany this disease.

The eruption first displays itself in the shape of small, hard-pointed, red elevations, which in about three days present a vesicular appearance, surrounded by an inflamed circular margin, and become depressed in the centre as they enlarge. About the sixth or eighth day, the lymph in the pustule becomes converted into pus, and the depression in the centre disappears.

When the pustules are very numerous on the face, it generally becomes much swollen, and the eyelids are frequently closed up. On the first day, a small lump, like a millet-seed, may be felt in each of the elevations above noticed, distinguishing this eruption from all other exanthemata. The pocks continue coming on during the first three eruptive days, and each pock runs its regular course; thus, those which first appeared are forming into scabs, or dying off, while the others are suppurating. The general desiccation commonly takes place on or about the eighth or fourteenth day, according as the pustules may happen to be distinct or confluent.

When the pustules have attained their full development, they generally burst, in mild cases emitting an opaque lymph, which dries into a crust and falls off, whilst in severe ones, we find a discharge of puriform matter, forming scabs and sores, which leave, on their healing, permanent marks or pits. Red stains, caused by increased vascular action, always remain for awhile after the eruption; but if no ulceration has taken place, they disappear in process of time.

In Confluent Smallpox, all the precursory symptoms are more severe, the fever runs high, and frequently continues so throughout the course of the disease; the pain in the pit of the stomach, and difficulty of breathing, are more complained of, and, in children, the eruption is frequently preceded by convulsions and delirium; the latter symptom, indeed, is frequently present with adults during the suppurative or

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

secondary fever, which frequently assumes a typhoid character, and sometimes carries off the patient on the eleventh day. All cases in which we have generally a deep-rooted morbid constitutional taint to contend against, require the utmost skill of the experienced practitioner to ward off a fatal result.

An extensive erythematous efflorescence of the face or trunk almost invariably precedes the confluent variety of smallpox.

Salivation, with soreness of the throat and aphthæ, or pustules on the tongue and pharynx, frequently declares itself in both forms of this disease, but more particularly in the confluent.

Before we come to the medicines to be administered in the different stages of the disease, we may say a few words upon the general treatment of the patient.

Cool and fresh air are our best auxiliaries, the variolous virus being of a nature to react upon the organism, and warmth being calculated to increase its activity. So beneficial is cool air found in this malady, that taking a child to an open window when attacked with convulsions, will generally be found to afford immediate relief. Great cleanliness must also be observed, and the linen frequently changed.

When the vesicles declare themselves, and begin to form into pustules, the room ought to be kept as dark as possible, to aid in preventing the risk of disfigurement, a precaution deducible from common experience, since we find that the parts of the frame exposed to the action of light are always those most strongly marked by the ravages of the disease.

THERAPEUTICS. In the first or febrile stage of the disorder, COFFEA is valuable in allaying the nervous excitability generally present.

ACONITE may either follow or precede this medicine when the fever runs high, and visceral congestion threatens.

CHAMOMILLA is often of great service at this period, or during the course of the disease in children, when there are dyspnœa and diarrhœa, with colic and vomiting; or when *startings* or *convulsions* set in, prior to the appearance of the eruption, and again, during the maturative stage, when the nights of the little patient are much disturbed by a troublesome

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

cough. Should *Chamomilla* afford but slight relief, *Belladonna* may be administered.

When considerable tightness and oppression at the chest, sometimes attended with *nausea* and *vomiting*, are experienced before the appearance of the eruption, the alternate use of *Ipecacuanha* and *Antimonium tartaricum* affords speedy relief. The latter remedy is, moreover, well indicated when convulsions precede the evolution of variola; and, from the close analogy which the eruption it is capable of producing bears to that of smallpox, may be administered with advantage during the eruptive and maturative stages also, unless some other remedies should be more urgently called for by the nature of the symptoms; the existence of a hollow sounding cough with *loud mucous rhonchus*, is an additional index for the employment of *Antimonium tartaricum*.

Bryonia is sometimes useful in assisting the natural course of the eruption; it is also indicated when symptoms of considerable gastric derangement are present, such as bitter taste in the mouth, foulness of the tongue, headache, *rheumatic pain in the limbs increased by motion*, constipation, and irritability of disposition; also, when there are occasional shooting pains in the chest, especially during inspiration.

Rhus is equally serviceable at this stage of the disease, and particularly, when the acute pains in the head, back, and loins are aggravated during a state of rest, and temporarily relieved by movement.

Belladonna. This remedy may follow *Aconite*, *when the latter has been indicated*, should symptoms of cerebral disturbance have set in, characterized by flushed countenance, intolerance of the eyes to light, headache, and delirium, great thirst, nausea, and vomiting; or, when there is redness of the tongue at the tip and margins; abdomen tumid and painful, particularly at the epigastrium, with sensibility on pressure; prostration of strength, stupor, &c.

For additional indications for the employment of this remedy see Inflammation of the Brain and its tissues.

Opium is useful when there are symptoms of stupor or strong *inclination to somnolence*.

If *Antimonium tartaricum* and *Ipecacuanha* do not succeed in allaying the nausea and vomiting, and the patient com-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

plains of *excessive thirst and dryness of the mouth, the tongue being at the same time very foul and dark, and the prostration of strength excessive*, we may prescribe ARSENICUM—(the dose to be repeated every two or three hours, if required, but the remedy must be discontinued as soon as decided benefit has resulted from its action). The last symptom generally occurs after the maturation of the eruption and secondary fever.*

PULSATILLA is occasionally of considerable utility in confluent smallpox, when an efflorescence, similar to that of measles, precedes or accompanies the eruption, attended with nausea or vomiting, and aggravation of all the symptoms towards evening.

An occasional dose of *Stramonium*, two globules, is *sometimes* useful, when some pustules are already formed, in forwarding the eruption, and shortening its duration.

During the filling up of the pocks, a secondary or suppurative fever frequently sets in, particularly when the pustules are thick, and evince a disposition to run into the *confluent* form; when, moreover, there is swelling of the head, inflammation of the eyes, throat, and nose, with salivation, hoarseness, and impeded deglutition; tenderness of the stomach; diarrhœa, with tenesmus, and sometimes sanguineous stools. Having, if this remedy be called for, first attacked the more prominent febrile symptoms, with ACONITE, we should have recourse to *Mercurius*, 3—6, a few hours afterwards, in repeated doses, until amelioration declares itself. When the fever runs high, in confluent smallpox, and threatens to continue so, as it often does throughout this form of the disease, *Aconite* must repeatedly be had recourse to, and given in alternation with *Sulphur*, when not sufficient of itself to mitigate the excessive febrile action.

* In some cases, and especially those of a bad type, livid spots, or diffused ecchymoses are observed on the skin, prior to the evolution of the eruption (*variolæ nigræ*). *Arsenicum* is here also of considerable service, particularly when great weakness and languor, thirst, nausea, or vomiting, with pain in the epigastrium, are present. *Acidum muriaticum*, in repeated doses, has been found of important service in cases of a similarly bad type, with typhoid fever, and constant tendency of the patient to sink downwards in the bed.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

While the disease is running its course, particularly during the distension of the pustules (should no other remedies be imperatively called for), and also towards the period of their bursting, we may safely administer an occasional dose of *Mercurius* as above, and in the latter case, follow this medicine with a dose or two of SULPHUR, to assist in the desiccation.

When rheumatic pains, in the back and extremities, which become worse at night, and are somewhat relieved by movement, are complained of at this period, *Rhus* may be advantageously alternated with *Sulphur*. *Rhus* is, moreover, extremely serviceable in confluent smallpox, when the fever assumes a typhoid type, attended with the signs denominated putrescent; *Mercurius* and *Arsenicum* are also occasionally useful in the latter case, when indicated by the character of the symptoms. (See TYPHUS.)*

During the period of desiccation, frequent laving of the pustules with tepid water and bran, and gently drying them afterwards, will be sufficient; cleanliness being then the great requisite, combined with a careful attention to diet.

REPERCUSSION OF THE ERUPTION. When this has taken place, and symptoms of cerebral disturbance have set in, we may have immediate recourse to *Cuprum aceticum*, provided *Belladonna*, *Sulphur*, *Bryonia*, or some other remedy be not better indicated. Some physicians, in their treatment of the affection, divide it into two distinct stages; we have, however, contented ourselves, when necessary, with slightly referring to them. Should Laryngitis supervene during the course of smallpox, we must have immediate recourse to *Aconite*, *Hepar s.*, *Spongia*, *Belladonna*, *Lachesis*, *Arsenicum*, or *Mercurius*, &c. (See LARYNGITIS.) Against the cough, which sometimes results from an attack of smallpox, *Belladonna*, *Mercurius*, and *Arsenicum*, are three of the most appropriate remedies in most cases (the particular indications for which will be found in the article on COUGHS, which see);

* When *Pleuritis* or *Pneumonia* intervene during the progress of the disorder, the remedies mentioned under these different heads must be had recourse to. The invasion and progress of the latter disorder are sometimes so insidious, that, unless the aggregate signs of pneumonic inflammation be narrowly looked for, disorganization of the lung may take place before the existence of such a complication is detected.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

and against asthmatic symptoms, attended with mucous rattling in the chest, *Tartarus emeticus* should be employed, and followed by *Senega*, if insufficient to effect a cure. When, in the suppurative stage of confluent smallpox, the pus becomes sanious, and sphacelus is apprehended, *Arsenicum* and *Carbo v.* may exert a beneficial effect.

Cinchona and *Phosphorus* have repeatedly been found specific against the Diarrhœa, which occasionally results:—and against the Ophthalmia, *Conium*, *Belladonna*, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Euphrasia*, *Sulphur*, *Calcarea*, *Arsenicum*, *Pulsatilla*, *Mercurius*, *Nux vomica*, and *Rhus toxicodendron*, have been found the most useful remedies.

Modified Smallpox is merely a mild description of the above, and, as we have before said, is the form the disease generally assumes, when it attacks those who have been properly vaccinated. We must regulate our treatment according to the symptoms, being guided in the selection of the remedies by the indications before given.*

DIET should be regulated by the virulence of the attack; but, in all instances, the beverages should be cold, as a warm regimen, and neglect of the precautions before mentioned, may convert the mild into the malignant form. After recovery, it is necessary that the patient abstain, for a considerable time, from animal food.

It may be remarked that, after an attack of malignant smallpox, the patient's constitution generally requires a thorough renovation,—he should, therefore, be put under a course of medicine best calculated to attain that result.

CHICKEN-POX.

Variola spuria, Varicella.

DIAGNOSIS. A disease, bearing a considerable resemblance, in its external character, to smallpox, but differing in

* I have given in detail the treatment which has been generally adopted by the Homœopathists, and with great success. But it may here be added that Vaccinine given internally, has obtained much repute, as an important and eminently successful remedy, in the treatment of variola, the most virulent cases having been reported to have yielded to it, with a promptness and certainty, that would afford another great illustration, if such were needed, of the truth of the homœopathic law.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

its duration, and symptomatically, being considerably milder, generally requiring no medical assistance, but merely attention to diet, and but rarely becoming dangerous, except when the lungs or brain become involved. The fever, however, occasionally runs high.

When this affection attacks an individual during the prevalence of smallpox, which is not unfrequently the case, it is often mistaken for that disorder, but it soon discovers its real character, by the rapidity with which the eruption declares itself; the pustules (in many instances closely resembling those of the smallpox), being generally fully matured by the third day, and the whole eruption disappearing at the end of the fourth or fifth, without leaving any mark.

THERAPEUTICS. When much fever is present, we should check it by the administration of ACONITE, repeated from time to time as required, or COFFEA, also occasionally repeated, if there be simply extreme restlessness and anxiety. When cerebral symptoms threaten, BELLADONNA must be given; for the employment of this medicine, see INFLAMMATION OF THE BRAIN. When the complaint is attended with convulsions in children, particularly during dentition (see CONVULSIONS), *Antimonium tartaricum* may be given to accelerate the eruption.

MERCURIUS may be employed when the lymph of the pustules becomes converted into pus, as in the smallpox, and is also beneficial if strangury be present. For the course of treatment to be adopted when the eruption has been driven in, see REPERCUSSION OF THE ERUPTION in SMALLPOX. In anomalous cases, where other symptoms supervene, more closely resembling smallpox, we may refer to the remedies mentioned under that disease.

MILIARY FEVER.

Miliaria. Miliaria alba. Miliaris sudatoria. Sudor miliaris.

DIAGNOSIS. The primary feature of the disease consists of a great number of exceedingly small, round, red pimples, which are soon converted into white vesicles, afterwards become opaque, and end in scurf; they are irregularly scat-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

tered, of the size of millet-seeds (hence the name of the complaint), and when the hand is passed over the cutaneous surface, a sensation is experienced as if caused by the presence of small grains of sand beneath the cuticle.

This affection is sometimes idiopathic, but more frequently associated with fever, and even occasionally accompanies various chronic diseases, in which latter instance, it may generally be considered as an evidence of some internal constitutional taint; it is most frequently met with in women, particularly at the turn of life, and at the period of confinement (arising from the room being kept at too high a temperature—a frequent cause of this malady). This, like other cutaneous affections of the same nature, is generally preceded by febrile symptoms, the eruption appearing on the fifth or sixth day; from the commencement of the fever we frequently find profuse perspiration, with a putrid sour odor; previous to the vesicles evolving themselves, there is a tingling or itching of the skin, occasionally attended with a sensation of burning, together with a numbness of the extremities; the patient complains of dyspnœa or a sense of oppression at the chest, sometimes with short dry cough, and stitches in the side, and not unfrequently, of creeping, tingling, numbness, weight and stiffness in the extremities, or severe or fugitive rheumatic pains in the limbs and teeth. Low spirits, excessive anxiety, extreme restlessness, sighing, tinnitus aurium, violent palpitation of the heart, irregular pulse, and the emission of clear, colorless urine, are also frequent premonitory indica tions of approaching Miliaria.

PROGNOSIS. This must be regulated by the severity of the accompanying symptoms. Death often takes place suddenly, particularly on the shrinking of the vesicles. When the morbid signs decline after the appearance of the eruption, the termination of the disease will commonly be favorable. In malignant forms of the complaint, a fatal issue sometimes takes place within twenty-four or forty-eight hours. The general course of the disease varies from four or five days to three weeks. Convalescence, in *severe cases*, rarely sets in before the fourth week.

THERAPEUTICS. In consequence of the numerous diseases with which miliary fever is complicated, it requires a

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

variety of medicaments. When it appears in a simple and apparently idiopathic form, and is attended with anxiety and restlessness, which seem to depend upon an accelerated circulation of the blood, with great internal and external heat, Aconite is a specific remedy. When the above symptoms seem more particularly to arise from high nervous excitability, *Coffea* is indicated.

Belladonna should be administered when the accelerated circulation is attended with considerable determination of blood to the head, and delirium; but *Arsenicum* is the most appropriate remedy when the eruption is accompanied by *excessive anxiety and oppression at the chest.* (*Veratrum* is sometimes useful after or in alternation with *Arsenicum.*)

When the disease is found conjoined with puerperal or other fevers, and is preceded by oppression, lassitude, anxiety, and a sense of weight about the chest, restlessness, sighing, &c., it is generally speedily subdued by Ipecacuanha; when, however, the symptoms, which precede the eruption, are accompanied by *constipation*, or shooting pains in the chest, *Bryonia* should be selected.

Nux vomica is useful when aching, gnawing pains are experienced in the epigastric region, attended with eructations, constipation and other signs of gastric derangement.

Calcarea carbonica is a most valuable medicament in critical miliary fever, especially against the extreme anxiety which is so frequently manifested, or against the convulsions which sometimes take place in the case of children, and finally as a general remedy to hasten the development of the eruption when it is tardy in making its appearance.

Chamomilla (followed, if no alteration takes place, by *Tincture of Sulphur*) is also useful when the disease occurs in children, brought about by excessive warmth, or even errors in diet, attended with a watery, greenish or yellowish diarrhœa.

Puls., *Tart. stibiat.*, *Stram.*, *Acid. phosph.*, *Led.*, *Cocc.*, or *Carb. v.*, may be required in certain cases.

When this disease is benign and appears in an idiopathic form, it is rarely so severe as to require a very frequent repetition of the medicines if the accessary treatment, about to be pointed out, be carefully attended to—in most cases, a globule

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

or two, repeated in from four to twelve hours, according to the intensity of the disease, will be found sufficient, and, in some instances, a single dose will dissipate all the symptoms, or at least so modify them that we may safely trust to nature to perfect the cure—but it is otherwise in the severer or more complicated forms of the malady. (See also SCARLATINA MILIARIS).

REMARKS. When it exhibits itself in complication with other affections, Miliaria may be either symptomatic or critical, and the physician should always bear in mind that an improper treatment of other affections may develop it. When *symptomatic*, it may be recognized by appearing either very early or late in the original affection, which, so far from being relieved by the eruption, is frequently exacerbated by the excitement of the nervous system consequent on its appearance. Even when *critical*,—in which case, after the eruption has been fully developed, amelioration takes place,—it is still dangerous from its liability to retrocede. When the disease is very prevalent, its outbreak amongst lying-in women may generally be prevented, if proper attention be paid to keeping the patient cool by light covering and the *removal of feather beds*, and allowing a free supply of pure air. When, however, it appears critical, we must be most careful not to check it, and a moderately warm temperature must be kept up.

REPERCUSSION OF THE ERUPTION. When this has taken place we must carefully watch the result, as sometimes nature herself provides for it by an increase of some other secretion, but when symptoms of cerebral disturbance, &c., present themselves, *Cuprum aceticum*, *Calcarea c.*, or *Belladonna*, &c., must be had recourse to, according to circumstances. (See articles SCARLET FEVER, and SCARLATINA MILIARIS.)

DIET. Same as already given for FEVER, modifying it according to the violence of the symptoms; when repercussion threatens to take place, the patient's beverages should be given moderately warm.

NETTLE RASH.

Urticaria.

DIAGNOSIS. Spots or wheals, flat or prominent, and of a dull white color, like the sting of a nettle, or redder than

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

the surrounding skin, generally encircled with a rosy areola, disappearing in warmth, and reappearing when exposed to cold, evolved suddenly and continually changing their situation.

This eruption is brought to the surface by various causes, not unfrequently arising from indigestion, caused by the use of improper articles of food. Before the eruption discloses itself, the patient is affected with restlessness, languor, oppression, and want of appetite, derangement of the digestive functions, and fever. When the eruption breaks out the above symptoms become relieved, but considerable suffering arises from heat and itching, sometimes accompanied with swelling of the parts affected. This disease, in almost all cases arising from a constitutional cause, requires for its total eradication a regular course of treatment.

THERAPEUTICS. In acute cases, the remedies found most useful are *Dulcamara*, *Aconite*, *Nux vomica*, *Pulsatilla*, *Antimonium crudum*, *Belladonna*, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Rhus toxicodendron*, and *Bryonia*.

Dulcamara, when the exciting cause has been cold or damp, when the affection occurs in wet weather, or when we find considerable fever with bitter taste in the mouth, foul tongue, diarrhœa, pains in the limbs, and extreme itching, with a burning sensation after scratching.

Aconite, when the febrile symptoms are more intense, the pulse high, the skin hot and dry, and great restlessness and anxiety are present.

Nux vomica, when there is considerable gastric derangement, with constipation, more especially when arising from wine, stimulants, or indigestible substances; it may, if necessary, follow *Aconite* in eight or twelve hours after the febrile symptoms are somewhat modified.

Pulsatilla deserves a preference, under similar circumstances, when the bowels are relaxed, and the patient is of a quiet disposition and lymphatic temperament, and the attack has apparently been excited by indigestible food.

Antimonium crudum may follow *Pulsatilla*, should the latter have failed to relieve the affection.

Belladonna is indicated when the affection is attended with a severe throbbing headache, with redness of the face.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

HEPAR SULPHURIS has frequently been found useful in urticaria accompanied by cold in the head, and particularly when the coryza was confined to one nostril.

RHUS TOXICODENDRON is one of the most useful remedies in a great majority of cases of this eruption, and especially when the affection has apparently arisen from some idiosyncrasy of constitution, in which the eruption has been thrown out by the use of some particular article of food. (See Article on DIET in Introduction.)

PRESCRIPTION. In ordinary cases, we may prescribe 6—12 globules of the sixth dilution in six dessert-spoonfuls of water, and order one to be taken morning and evening, except in the case of *Aconite*, which may be more frequently repeated, when the febrile symptoms seem to demand it.*

In this, as in every other cutaneous eruption, great care ought to be taken against driving it inward, by external applications or lotions; a sudden retropulsion, as before noted under SCARLATINA and SMALLPOX, being frequently attended with fatal consequences. When, however, from improper treatment, we have reason to dread this having taken place, we may generally succeed in re-establishing the eruption, and thereby averting any dangerous consequences, by the employment of *Bryonia* in repeated doses. Should, however, marked cerebral symptoms declare themselves, the complaint should be treated as before described under SCARLATINA, &c.,—*Repercussion of the eruption*, which see.

URTICA URENS has been found useful in some cases; and in those of a chronic or extremely obstinate character, *Calcarea*, *Lycopodium*, *Sulphur*, *Carb. veg.*, *Causticum*, *Acid. nitric.*, *Conium*, *Natr. mur.*, &c.; the last two, particularly, when the eruption is liable to reappear after violent exercise or exertion of any kind; *Calcarea*, when exposure to cold fresh air produces it, and *Acid. nitricum* when it arises from the patient going into the open air, after having kept within doors for a day or two.

* See the directions for the repetition of the dose in the INTRODUCTION.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

DISEASES OF ORGANS CONNECTED WITH THE DIGESTIVE SYSTEM.

TOOTHACHE.

Odontalgia.

When we find a *constant disposition* to this distressing malady, on the slightest exposure to cold, without any presumable cause, or what is generally called *rheumatic toothache*, we are warranted in concluding that some taint lurks in the constitution, and until proper measures are adopted for its eradication, even the remedies most clearly indicated under other circumstances, fail to relieve the patient, or at most but temporarily alleviate his sufferings. Another obstacle to the selection of the proper remedy is the difficulty we find in obtaining from the patient a perfectly clear description of his sensations. We shall, nevertheless, mention a few of the remedies which have proved most efficacious in the relief of toothache, and when the symptoms of the sufferer approximate closely to the indications given for the several medicines, they will in very many cases afford a prompt relief.

THERAPEUTICS. Among these, *Belladonna*, *Chamomilla*, *Mercurius*, *Nux vomica*, *Pulsatilla*, *Sulphur*, *Carbo vegetabilis*, *Hepar sulphuris* and *Arsenicum*, hold a high rank.

ADMINISTRATION. The medicine selected may be taken dry, or dissolved in a little water; and if an *aggravation* of pain is experienced soon after taking the medicine, the dose must not be repeated, as this is generally succeeded by considerable relief; but when the pain threatens to get worse again, the same remedy may be repeated, provided the symptoms are of a similar description to what they were before taking the remedy; if they have altered, select another medicine.

Belladonna is particularly indicated when the pains are very severe, of a *drawing*, *tearing*, or *shooting* nature, extending to the face and ears; *becoming aggravated in the evening*, *especially at night*, with gnawing or boring pain in the carious teeth, swelling of the gums and cheeks, *dryness of the mouth*

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

with excessive thirst, with or without salivation: renewal of the pains from intellectual labor, or after eating; aggravation of suffering *when masticating; also in the open air; congestion to the head, with heat and redness of the face*, also pulsation in the head and cheeks.

CHAMOMILLA, when there are severe drawing, jerking, pulsative or shooting pains; *heat and redness, especially of one of the cheeks;* the pain becomes *almost insufferable, especially at night in the warmth of the bed;* shooting and pulsative pains in the ear of the affected side: *the pains are aggravated by eating or drinking anything hot or cold, but especially the former;* great agitation and loss of self-control from pain, or *excessive weakness*, sometimes amounting to fainting; great irascibility, and disposition to shed tears during the paroxysms. *Chamomilla* is useful when the toothache has arisen from an abuse of Coffee,* in which case *Nux vomica* and *Pulsatilla* are also valuable, when indicated by the symptoms. *Rhus* and *Dulcamara* frequently answer best after *Chamomilla* in toothache from cold, when the last-mentioned remedy has not removed the attack. And when the toothache returns after every exposure to cold, *Sulphur* is, generally, the best remedy, but in some cases, *Cinchona.*

MERCURIUS is particularly indicated when *the pains affect carious teeth*, or exist in the *roots of the teeth*, and consist of *tearing, shooting* pains, occupying the *whole side of the head and face* of the part affected, and extending to the ears; loosening of the teeth, and a feeling as if they were too long; the pain becomes almost insupportable towards evening, and especially at *night* in the *warmth of the bed*, and is also aggravated by eating or drinking, particularly *after anything cold* has been partaken of, and likewise by exposure to cold or damp air; *swelling and inflammation of the gums;* nocturnal perspiration, peevishness, and inclination to tears; this

* Those who are subject to toothache ought to abstain from coffee altogether; as also from very hot or cold drinks, stimulants of every description, sweetmeats and acids; they ought farther to refrain from using medicated tooth-powders, particularly if they wish to derive any benefit from homœopathic treatment; the toothpick ought to be cautiously used if required, and the mouth well rinsed with tepid water (or about the same temperature as that of the mouth), night and morning, and after each meal.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

medicine is especially useful in persons who are subject to glandular swellings.

NUX VOMICA is useful for persons who are habituated *to wine, coffee, or other stimulants*, or addicted to a *sedentary life, or to severe study;* of *lively or irritable temperament*, dark or *florid complexion;* or whose sufferings are increased by intellectual labor. The pains generally occur in *carious teeth*, and are of a *drawing* and *jerking or gnawing* description, occasionally diffusing themselves to the head and ears, sometimes attended with painful enlargement of the submaxillary glands: gums *swollen and painful*, accompanied with *throbbing and pulsation.* The toothache is more liable to come at *night* or on *awaking in the morning*, sometimes *also after dinner* or in the *open air.*

PULSATILLA is peculiarly adapted to persons of a *mild or phlegmatic* disposition. The pains are digging and gnawing, attended with *pricking* in the gums, and extending to the *face, head, eye*, and *ear* of the side affected; this remedy is particularly efficacious in toothache, when accompanied with *earache*, or with *paleness of the face*, when the affection has been excited by taking cold, and when we find *shortness and difficulty of breathing;* the pains are sometimes of a *drawing, tearing, shooting*, or *jerking* description, and occasionally produce a sensation as if the nerve were drawn tight, and then suddenly relaxed; the pain is much aggravated in the *evening or after midnight*, generally *increased by warmth* and when the patient is *at rest*, and mitigated by *cold air* or *cold applications* to the mouth.

SPIRIT. SULPHURIS. This remedy is particularly valuable in strumous habits, with a tendency to constipation. It is indicated by pain, sometimes attended with *swelling of the cheek*, and *shooting pains in the ears, congestion of the blood to the head*, and *pulsative headache;* the pain is of a *tearing, jerking, pulsative* description, affecting both *carious* and sound teeth; aggravated in the *evening* and at *night*, or by exposure to the *open air*, also by the application of *cold water* or by mastication; sensation as if the teeth were loosened, elongated, and set on edge; the gums are *swollen*, affected with *pulsative pains*, and bleed easily.

BRYONIA is also a useful remedy in this affection, particu-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

larly with persons of a lively, choleric, and obstinate disposition. Its indications are *loosening* and *sensation of elongation* of the teeth, especially during or after eating; shooting in the ears, with *inclination to lie down*, pains aggravated by taking anything hot in the mouth, mitigated by lying on the affected side or exacerbated by the contrary position.

CARBO VEGETABILIS is indicated by toothache, with dragging, tearing, or constrictive and throbbing pains, excited by anything *hot*, *cold*, or *salt;* chronic looseness of the teeth; receding, ulcerated, and suppurating gums (particularly after the abuse of mercurial preparations, such as calomel, etc.), bleeding of the teeth and gums, with tendency of the teeth to decay *rapidly*.

HEPAR SULPHURIS is indicated by dragging, jerking toothache increased by approximating the teeth (clenching), by masticating, or from sitting in a warm room; swelling of the gums, with tenderness on pressure, or abscess in the gums. This medicine is especially useful in cases where hurtful doses of *Mercury* have previously been taken under allopathic treatment.

ARSENICUM, when there is nocturnal pain, which extends into the ear, cheek, bones of the face, and temple; *aggravation of the pain by lying on the affected side;* amelioration from the warmth of the fire; aching in the teeth so excessive *as almost to drive the patient to madness or distraction;* sensation of elongation and looseness of the teeth; grinding of the teeth, and bleeding of the gums.

Aconite, *Belladonna*, *Chamomilla*, *Coffea*, and *Ignatia*, are the most useful in affections of this nature with children.

ACONITE, when the pains are difficult of description, or are described as being of a pulsative nature, attended with great agitation, feverish sensation, blood to the head, heat and redness of the face, and when the pains are described as of a pulsative, throbbing nature.

COFFEA, against violent pains with great excitability and almost distraction in adults; also when the patient is conscious that the excitement is disproportionate to the pain suffered.

For *Chamomilla* we have already given indications; if it prove insufficient, and the toothache has been caused by a

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

chill, and is attended with diarrhœa, we may substitute DULCAMARA.

IGNATIA is suitable for such cases as present similar indications to those of *Nux vomica* or *Pulsatilla*, but more particularly applicable to mild or sensitive dispositions, with alternation of high and low spirits.

TARTARUS EMETICUS will often be found beneficial in toothache occurring *during cold, wet weather*,—particularly in women,—with nocturnal exacerbation, or aggravation of the pain when drinking any cold liquid.*

ASAFŒTIDA may generally be prescribed with advantage when the pain is chiefly of a subdued description, and is intermittent; also when it partakes of a *burning* or *shooting* character, and seems to proceed from within outwards.

SORE THROAT, OR QUINSY. APHTHOUS SORE THROAT.

Agina faucium, Tonsillitis phlegmonoides, Cynanche tonsillaris.—Angina aphthosa, etc.

DIAGNOSIS. Inflammation of the throat, denoted by swelling and red color of the back part of the throat, accompanied with difficulty of swallowing, impeded respiration, alteration of the voice, and fever.

In the incipient stage of this affection, there is a sense of constriction about the throat, with a feeling of soreness, and sometimes of obstruction in the act of swallowing the saliva; if it runs its course, the difficulty of swallowing and breathing increases, the tongue swells and becomes foul, the tonsils assume a redder hue, occasionally a number of small yellow eminences appear at the back of the throat, particularly on the tonsils; the patient complains of thirst, and the pulse is high, strong, and frequent; sometimes the cheeks swell and

*In rheumatic or arthritic toothache with *nocturnal* aggravations, or increase of pain on partaking of *cold* or warm drinks, but with temporary relief on the *external* application of heat; also in toothache which returns every spring or autumn during the prevalence of easterly winds (and then continues sometimes for several weeks), the pain being occasionally confined to one tooth, which is extremely sensitive to the slightest touch, and often accompanied with acute shootings into the ear, *Rhododendron Chrysanthum* is a useful remedy, in repeated doses.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN